**LOPE DE VEGA  
*García Hurtado de Mendoza***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *TIPALCO, indio* |  |
| *PILLARCO, indio* |  |
| *TALGUENO, indio* |  |
| *CAUPOLICÁN, indio* |  |
| *TUCAPEL, indio* |  |
| *RENGO, indio* |  |
| *OROMPELLO, indio* |  |
| *PILLALONCO, indio* |  |
| *ENGOL, indio* |  |
| *LAUTARO, en sombra, indio* |  |
| *GALBARINO, indio* |  |
| *PUQUELCO, indio* |  |
| *PURÉN, indio* |  |
| *QUIDORA, india* |  |
| *FRESIA, india* |  |
| *GUALEVA, india* |  |
| *MILLAURA, india* |  |
| *DON GARCÍA DE MENDOZA* |  |
| *DON FELIPE DE MENDOZA* |  |
| *DON ALONSO DE ERCILLA* |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN BIEDMA* |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN ALARCÓN* |  |
| *REBOLLEDO, soldado* |  |
| *AVENDAÑO, soldado* |  |
| *EL DEMONIO EN UN ÍDOLO* |  |
| *MÚSICOS INDIOS* |  |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | | |
|  | | |
| *Salen REBOLLEDO, soldado, y TIPALCO, indio yanacona* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que este soldado, amigo, es don García? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es aquel Hurtado de Mendoza |  | | que a gobernar su padre a Chile envía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La libertad que el rebelado goza |  | | en el gobierno de la gente anciana | 5 | | aumentarase con la gente moza. |  | | Si toda la chilena y araucana, |  | | con ser Aguirre y Villagrán dos viejos |  | | de igual respeto y de experiencia cana, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 78r→* | | | |  | | previenen armas y hacen sus consejos, | 10 |  |  |  | | y sacudiendo el yugo de Filipe, |  |  |  |  | | su rey, que deste polo está tan lejos, |  |  |  |  | | no quieren que de Chile participe |  |  |  |  | | como ya del Pirú y de Nueva España, |  |  |  |  | | ¿quién duda que a las armas se anticipe | 15 |  |  |  | | viendo que aqueste ejército acompaña |  |  |  |  | | un mancebo tan tierno? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este mancebo |  | | el César ha de ser de aquesta hazaña; |  | | este Mendoza, este Alejandro nuevo, |  | | este Hurtado que hurtó la excelsa llama | 20 | | no solamente a Júpiter y a Febo, |  | | sino a todos los Nueve de la Fama, |  | | viene a domar a Chile y a la gente |  | | bárbara que en Arauco se derrama. |  | | Si Aguirre y Villagrán tan excelente | 25 | | nombre de capitanes merecieron, |  | | muerto Valdivia, general valiente, |  | | las discordias de entrambos, pues quisieron |  | | ser cada cual gobierno desta tierra, |  | | de aqueste rebelión la causa fueron, | 30 | | digo, de que creciese a tanta guerra, |  | | que ya Caupolicán se llame y nombre |  | | su general de cuanto Arauco encierra. |  | | Y no hay por qué, Tipalco, el ver te asombre, |  | | siendo como eres indio yanacona, | 35 | | que esto se cifre en el valor de un hombre, |  | | pues, fuera del que has visto en su persona, |  | | por solo lo que ha hecho en la Serena |  | | de capitán merece la corona. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me agrada el ver que en todo ordena | 40 | | nuestra justicia y paz, pues nos alivia |  | | a los indios de paz de tanta pena. |  | | Allá a los que mataron a Valdivia |  | | (y con Caupolicán y Tucapelo |  | | están más fieros que áspides en Libia) | 45 | | podrá mostrar la sangre de su abuelo, |  | | que, pues su padre a tanto sol le envía, |  | | ya habrá probado esta águila al del cielo. |  | | Mas, dime: ¿qué es la fiesta deste día? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la inquietud del indio rebelado | 50 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 79r→* | | | |  | | vuestra mayor iglesia no tenía |  |  |  |  | | el santo sacramento en que, encerrado, |  |  |  |  | | está el cuerpo santísimo de Cristo, |  |  |  |  | | y que le tenga ha hecho y ordenado, |  |  |  |  | | con muchas diligencias que habéis visto, | 55 |  |  |  | | se ha de poner en la custodia agora, |  |  |  |  | | que el llanto apenas de placer resisto, |  |  |  |  | | este divino pan que el Cielo adora. |  |  |  |  | | Acompaña el cristiano don García, |  |  |  |  | | en tanto que la iglesia le atesora; | 60 |  |  |  | | la guarda, armas y galas deste día |  |  |  |  | | es esta procesión. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen PILLARCO y TALGUENO, indios)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, Pillarco, |  | | que revientan las calles de alegría. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejé por verla, aunque se pierda, el barco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tipalco no es aquel? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, caro amigo! | 65 | | ¿Qué hay de fiesta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por verla diera el arco! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  | | --- | | Pues bien podrás. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién viene aquí contigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  | | --- | | Un soldado: mi huésped. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, soldado: |  | | ¿cuál es el General? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo os lo digo, |  | | correranse los Cielos que han formado | 70 | | su talle y rostro tan gallardo en todo |  | | y la fama que vuela al norte helado; |  | | mas, si queréis mirarle de otro modo, |  | | pues ya la procesión se acaba y pasa, |  | | hecho: mirad el generoso godo, | 75 | | umbral por donde Dios entra en su casa. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Toquen chirimías y córrase una cortina, detrás de la cual se vea un arco de yerba y flores, y en una alfombra debajo dél, tendido, DON GARCÍA en el suelo, y a los lados del arco los soldados que quedan muy galanes, uno con el bastón y otro con la espada y otro con el sombrero)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquello? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay cosa igual? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo vuestro General |  | | está tendido en el suelo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al pasar el Rey del Cielo, | 80 | | le quiso servir de umbral, |  | | que, para daros ejemplo, |  | | indios, por él ha pasado, |  | | en que su humildad contemplo, |  | | el sacerdote sagrado | 85 | | con la custodia a su templo. |  | | Retiraos, que se levanta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PILLARCO | |  | | --- | | A la iglesia voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIPALCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entremos. |  | | | | |
| —fol. 79v→ | | |
|  | | |
| *(Póngase en pie, y lleguen todos a darle sus insinias)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella ha sido hazaña santa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Divino ejemplo tenemos; | 90 | | yo no he visto humildad tanta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caballeros, siendo yo |  | | polvo y nada, el que del suelo |  | | me levantó y me formó |  | | hoy me ha convertido en cielo, | 95 | | pues, como veis, me pisó. |  | | Oficio de ángeles es |  | | este que agora he tenido, |  | | pues fui trono de los pies |  | | del mismo Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justo ha sido | 100 | | que a todos ejemplo des: |  | | al español, porque entienda |  | | cómo se debe estimar |  | | aquesta angélica prenda; |  | | y al indio, porque al altar | 105 | | llegar con respeto emprenda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Capitán que ha comenzado |  | | del culto de Dios no puede |  | | ser, gran señor, desdichado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy el Cielo te concede | 110 | | el título más honrado, |  | | que es defensor de la fe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos cosas en Chile espero |  | | que su gran piedad me dé, |  | | porque con menos no quiero | 115 | | que el alma contenta esté. |  | | La primera es ensanchar |  | | la fe de Dios; la segunda, |  | | reducir y sujetar |  | | de Carlos a la coyunda | 120 | | esta tierra y este mar |  | | para que Filipe tenga |  | | en este Antártico Polo |  | | vasallos que a mandar venga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De cuanto alumbrare Apolo | 125 | | rico imperio se prevenga, |  | | que de más le harán señor |  | | las muestras de tu valor, |  | | que, pues con rayos tan grandes |  | | en Rentin, en Sena, en Flandes | 130 | | diste tanto resplandor |  | | al aurora de tus años, |  | | en llegando al mediodía |  | | harás efetos estraños. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dar alomenos querría | 135 | | de mi intento desengaños, |  | | y para principio dél |  | | traedme aquí a Villagrán |  | | y venga Aguirre con él, |  | | pues presos los dos están | 140 | | y está aprestado el bajel, |  | | que al Pirú se han de partir, |  | | y desde allí luego a España. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, cuánto lo han de sentir! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensaron verse en campaña. | 145 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues cesen de competir, |  | | que esta vez juntos irán |  | | dentro de un mismo navío. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentiralo Villagrán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viéndose juntos confío | 150 | | que paz y amistad harán, |  | | que a dos hombres, cuyo brío |  | | no cupo en tal señorío |  | | por ambición del poder, |  | | los tengo de hacer caber | 155 | | en la tabla de un navío. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Harás luego tu jornada? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la ciudad despoblada |  | | de la Concepción iré, |  | | adonde esperar podré | 160 | | la demás gente embarcada, |  | | que espero en Dios, y el valor |  | | que en la sangre de Mendoza |  | | me dio el Marqués mi señor, |  | | que la libertad que goza | 165 | | Chile rebelde y traidor |  | | se reduzga a Carlos Quinto |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 79r→* | | | |  | | y a Filipe, su heredero, |  |  |  |  | | en término tan sucinto, |  |  |  |  | | aunque le pese al mar fiero, | 170 |  |  |  | | por quien se juzga distinto, |  |  |  |  | | que todo el polo se espante |  |  |  |  | | de que esta rebelde gente |  |  |  |  | | venga a humildad semejante. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Cielo tu vida aumente. | 175 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Fama tu nombre cante. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen CAUPOLICÁN y FRESIA y PUQUELCO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja el arco y las flechas, |  | | hermosa Fresia mía, |  | | mientras el sol con cintas de oro borda |  | | torres de nubes hechas | 180 | | y, declinando el día, |  | | con los umbrales de la noche aborda. |  | | A la mar siempre sorda |  | | camina el agua mansa |  | | de aquesta hermosa fuente | 185 | | hasta que su corriente |  | | en sus saladas márgenes descansa; |  | | aquí bañarte puedes |  | | tú, que a sus vidros en blancura excedes. |  | | Desnuda el cuerpo hermoso | 190 | | dando a la luna envidia |  | | y cuajarase el agua por tenerte. |  | | Baña el pie caluroso |  | | si el tiempo te fastidia; |  | | vendrán las flores a enjugarte y verte, | 195 | | los árboles a hacerte |  | | sombra con verdes hojas, |  | | las aves armonía |  | | y de la fuente fría |  | | la agradecida arena, si el pie mojas, | 200 | | a hacer con mil enredos |  | | sortijas de diamantes a tus dedos. |  | | De todo lo que miras |  | | eres, Fresia, señora; |  | | ya no es de Carlos ni Filipe Chile. | 205 | | Ya vencimos las iras |  | | del español, que llora, |  | | por más que contra Arauco el hierro afile, |  | | el ver que aún hoy distile |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 80r→* | | | |  | | sangre esta roja arena | 210 |  |  |  | | en que Valdivia yace, |  |  |  |  | | del polo en que el sol nace, |  |  |  |  | | adonde sus caballos desenfrena. |  |  |  |  | | No hay poder que me asombre: |  |  |  |  | | yo soy el Dios de Arauco, no soy hombre. | 215 |  |  |  | | Pídeme, Fresia hermosa, |  |  |  |  | | no conchas, no crisoles |  |  |  |  | | de perlas para alfombras, sino dime: |  |  |  |  | | «Caupolicán, enlosa |  |  |  |  | | de cascos de españoles | 220 |  |  |  | | todo este mar, que por tragarlos gime. |  |  |  |  | | La fuerte maza esgrime, |  |  |  |  | | hazme reina del mundo, |  |  |  |  | | pásame dando asombros |  |  |  |  | | sobre tus fuertes hombros | 225 |  |  |  | | desotra parte deste mar profundo; |  |  |  |  | | y adonde Carlos reina |  |  |  |  | | di que de Chile soy y Arauco reina». |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querido esposo mío |  | | a quien estas montañas | 230 | | humillan las cabezas presurosas, |  | | por quien de aqueste río, |  | | que en verdes espadañas |  | | se acuesta coronándose de rosas, |  | | las ninfas amorosas | 235 | | envidian mi ventura: |  | | ¿qué fuente, qué suaves |  | | sombras, qué voces de aves, |  | | qué mar, qué imperio, qué oro o plata pura |  | | como ver que me quieras, | 240 | | tú, que eres el señor de hombres y fieras? |  | | No quiero mayor gloria |  | | que haber rendido un pecho |  | | a quien se rinde España, coronada |  | | de la mayor vitoria, | 245 | | pues cupo en ella el hecho |  | | por quien la India yace conquistada. |  | | Ya la española espada, |  | | el arcabuz temido |  | | que truena como el cielo | 250 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 80v→* | | | |  | | y rayos tira al suelo |  |  |  |  | | y el caballo arrogante en que, subido, |  |  |  |  | | el hombre parecía |  |  |  |  | | monstruosa fiera, que seis pies tenía, |  |  |  |  | | no causarán espanto | 255 |  |  |  | | al indio que rebelas, |  |  |  |  | | cuya libre cerviz del cuello sacas |  |  |  |  | | del español que tanto |  |  |  |  | | le oprimió con cautelas, |  |  |  |  | | cuya ambición de plata y oro aplacas; | 260 |  |  |  | | ya en tejidas hamacas |  |  |  |  | | de tronco a tronco asidas |  |  |  |  | | destos árboles altos, |  |  |  |  | | de inquieta guerra faltos, |  |  |  |  | | dormiremos en paz, y nuestras vidas | 265 |  |  |  | | llegarán prolongadas |  |  |  |  | | a aquel dichoso fin que las pasadas. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Puquelco! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | si alguien me viene a buscar; |  | | no des a que entre lugar. | 270 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedes entretenerte, |  | | que yo en esta orilla quedo, |  | | donde os podéis desnudar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  | | --- | | Ven, mi bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que has de abrasar |  | | su agua en tu sol tengo miedo. | 275 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse CAUPOLICÁN y FRESIA y salen TUCAPEL, RENGO, TALGUENO, OROMPELLO y PILLALONCO, viejo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llamad a Caupolicán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  | | --- | | Aquí está Puquelco. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amigo, |  | | ¿qué hace el General? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os digo |  | | que otros cuidados le dan |  | | los recelos que traéis. | 280 | | Con Fresia se está bañando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Bañando cuando abrasando |  | | de inquietud a Arauco veis? |  | | Dejalde, que donde estoy |  | | no es menester general. | 285 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni donde yo, porque igual |  | | con cuantos nacieron soy. |  | | Haz tu oficio, Pillalonco: |  | | consulta a nuestro Pillán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  | | --- | | ¿Traéis la lana? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí están, | 290 | | sacerdote: lana y tronco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Retiraos todos allí |  | | mientras comienzo el conjuro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues presto, porque te juro |  | | que el furor revienta en mí. | 295 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo daré prisa, Orompello; |  | | no te fatigues, que ya |  | | Pillán la verdad dirá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues aquí aguardo a sabello. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Retírense, y el viejo ponga un ramito en el suelo y una vedija de lana encima)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya pongo el ramo y la vedija encima | 300 | | de la lana más cándida apartada. |  | | ¿Qué aguardas, pues? ¿Que tu tiniebla oprima? |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 81r→* | | | |  | | Ponte en ella, Pillán, y, la dorada |  |  |  |  | | faz descubierta, dime lo que sabes |  |  |  |  | | deste español y su vecina armada. | 305 |  |  |  | | ¿Para qué quieres que, con voces graves, |  |  |  |  | | te importune, si amigo y dueño eres, |  |  |  |  | | pudiendo responder a las suaves? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga por el escotillón PILLÁN, demonio, con un medio rostro dorado y un cerco de rayos como sol en la cabeza y el medio cuerpo con un justillo de guadamací de oro)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me oprimes, amigo? ¿Qué me quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuéntame, Pillán divino, | 310 | | quién es aqueste famoso |  | | capitán que del Pirú |  | | viene a Chile sobre el hombro |  | | del mar Antártico dando |  | | tanto miedo a nuestro polo | 315 | | que los fieros araucanos, |  | | de Valdivia vitoriosos, |  | | los nunca vencidos pechos |  | | bañan en cobarde asombro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Noble sacerdote mío, | 320 | | generoso Pillalonco: |  | | este capitán que viene, |  | | puesto que le veis tan mozo, |  | | en vuestros rebeldes cuellos |  | | pondrá el yugo poderoso | 325 | | de Carlos Quinto y Filipe |  | | no más de en dos años solos. |  | | Es el virrey del Pirú; |  | | su padre, aquel generoso |  | | marqués de Cañete, que él | 330 | | le envía contra vosotros. |  | | Muy bien sabe a quién envía, |  | | que su brazo poderoso |  | | vencerá nueve batallas, |  | | al fin rindiéndoos a todos | 335 | | en vuestro desierto suelo. |  | | Ved si es hombre prodigioso: |  | | fundará siete ciudades. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me dices? ¿Cuándo? ¿Cómo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cuándo, agora será; | 340 | | el cómo, del presuroso |  | | tiempo lo sabréis; mas creo |  | | que, después destos enojos, |  | | le habéis de querer de suerte |  | | por tantos hechos heroicos | 345 | | que le llaméis San García |  | | y le hagáis estatuas de oro. |  | | Yo solo seré el que pierda, |  | | y no pienso perder poco, |  | | pues, si entra la cruz de Cristo, | 350 | | luego mis banderas rompo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Disparen un arcabuz y ciérrese o echen por allí una llaman)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vaste? ¡Espera! ¿Así me dejas? |  | | ¡Hola! ¡Llegad! ¡Llegad todos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Grandes males |  | | os pronostica este monstro. | 355 | | Un hombre dice que viene |  | | del Pirú que tendrá en poco |  | | vuestros pechos araucanos |  | | y de quien seréis despojos; |  | | que os ha de vencer, me dijo, | 360 | | y que estos montes y sotos |  | | han de ser siete ciudades |  | | de españoles vitoriosos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detén la cobarde lengua |  | | o, ¡vive el Sol!, que si tomo | 365 | | una flecha del carcaj |  | | y por el aire la arrojo, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 81r→* | | | |  | | que, clavándola, con ella |  |  |  |  | | pase tu cuello medroso |  |  |  |  | | y vaya a dar al navío | 370 |  |  |  | | adonde viene ese loco |  |  |  |  | | para que, en viéndola, digan |  |  |  |  | | que es del brazo riguroso |  |  |  |  | | del soberbio Tucapel. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si errares, y yo la pongo, | 375 | | tirarela al Sol, y el Sol, |  | | con su diestra mano de oro, |  | | la tomará y volverá |  | | a la tierra tan furioso |  | | que, como rayo, la clave | 380 | | en ese español y, roto |  | | su pecho, en su sangre escriba: |  | | «Rengo soy; rayo me nombro». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que sino que yo |  | | tire aquesta tras vosotros | 385 | | y en el cabo de la flecha |  | | que hiriere su pecho un poco |  | | dé tal golpe con la mía |  | | que pasen de un cabo a otro |  | | juntas y en sangre teñidas | 390 | | las plumas, donde en un tronco |  | | escriban: «Soy de Talgueno». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De veros hablar me corro. |  | | No dejéis nada a Orompello, |  | | pues yo he de hacer más que todos, | 395 | | que si se arrima a algún muro |  | | ese general tan mozo, |  | | tengo de pasarle el pecho |  | | con golpe tan espantoso |  | | que, dando el hierro en el muro, | 400 | | vuelva la flecha a nosotros |  | | porque en la sangre que traiga |  | | diga: «Este tiro famoso |  | | es del brazo de Orompello». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a tanta furia os provoco | 405 | | con las verdades que os digo, |  | | de siempre mentir propongo. |  | | Esto me ha dicho Pillán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay Pillán; yo basto y sobro |  | | contra el mundo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tucapel, | 410 | | yo los de España conozco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  | | --- | | Déjale, que es viejo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rengo, |  | | por sus canas me reporto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Miedo nos pones, villano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo miedo? Harele polvos. | 415 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen CAUPOLICÁN y FRESIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fuego! ¡Fuego! ¡Que me abraso! |  | | ¡Déjame, Fresia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraño rumor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde vas? ¡Detén el paso! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Fresia! No me detengas. | 420 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tienes, Caupolicán? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame abrasado Pillán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es mucho que ardiendo vengas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bañábame, Rengo amigo, |  | | con Fresia en aquesta fuente | 425 | | cuando miro de repente |  | | todo el infierno conmigo. |  | | Del agua brotaban llamas, |  | | y en medio dellas, Pillán |  | | me dijo: «¡Oh, gran Capitán, | 430 | | que tu heroico nombre infamas! |  | | El español don García, |  | | aunque la mar alteré |  | | con tempestad que formé |  | | que al cielo temor ponía, | 435 | | ya llegó a la Concepción, |  | | tomó puerto en Talcaguano, |  | | pasó a tierra firme; en vano |  | | intento su perdición, |  | | que en Penco ha formado un fuerte | 440 | | donde defenderse piensa |  | | de vuestra araucana ofensa, |  | | a quien promete la muerte. |  | | Toma las armas, intenta |  | | que antes que su gente llegue | 445 | | mueran y el paso les niegue |  | | que buscan con vuestra afrenta. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 82r→* | | | |  | | Arremete al fuerte luego, |  |  |  |  | | no quede vivo español |  |  |  |  | | antes que al valle de Engol | 450 |  |  |  | | pongan los que vienen fuego. |  |  |  |  | | Mirad que es para mí daño |  |  |  |  | | la venida desta gente». |  |  |  |  | | Dijo, y de alquitrán ardiente |  |  |  |  | | quedó rechinando el baño. | 455 |  |  |  | | Salí sintiendo en el pecho |  |  |  |  | | mil víboras, de quien ya |  |  |  |  | | a no ver lo que aquí está |  |  |  |  | | fuera abrasado y deshecho. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh, valientes araucanos! | 460 |  |  |  | | Agora es tiempo; mirad |  |  |  |  | | que es gran bien la libertad |  |  |  |  | | y que hoy está en vuestras manos. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Tocad a guerra! ¡Saquemos |  |  |  |  | | las armas que dieron muerte | 465 |  |  |  | | a Valdivia y este fuerte |  |  |  |  | | de Penco por tierra echemos! |  |  |  |  | | Tengo una capa de grana |  |  |  |  | | que quiero dar al primero |  |  |  |  | | que, con maza, arco o acero, | 470 |  |  |  | | sacare sangre cristiana. |  |  |  |  | | Picas tenemos, y espadas |  |  |  |  | | que ganamos en la guerra |  |  |  |  | | pasada, que desta tierra |  |  |  |  | | fueron ya tan estimadas. | 475 |  |  |  | | ¡Ea, Rengo y Tucapel! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ea, Talguén y Orompello! |  |  |  |  | | La ocasión os da el cabello: |  |  |  |  | | poned las manos en él. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Al arma! ¡Al arma! |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente, | 480 | | general Caupolicán, |  | | que los que contigo van |  | | son muchos para esa gente! |  | | Déjame ir solo; no digan |  | | que fuimos dos araucanos | 485 | | para treinta mil cristianos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, que a todos obligan. |  | | Ten paciencia, pues yo voy, |  | | que también pudiera solo |  | | hacer temblar este polo, | 490 | | pues todos sabéis quién soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mueran! ¿En qué os detenéis? |  | | El que primero llegare |  | | los mate sin que repare |  | | en que uno por mil valéis. | 495 | | No imaginéis que esto es guerra, |  | | sino castigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Talgueno |  | | habla de arrogancia ajeno. |  | | Quede en libertad la tierra |  | | y cada cual, por su parte, | 500 | | muestre su heroico valor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | Sígueme, Fresia. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi amor |  | | me esfuerza, esposo, a ayudarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Plega al Cielo que algún día, |  | | araucanos, me creáis, | 505 | | cuando el valor conozcáis |  | | del español don García. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, infame Pillalonco! |  | | ¡Huye! Empieza a retirarte, |  | | o, ¡vive Dios!, de flecharte | 510 | | con ese primero tronco. |  | | Deja que Caupolicán |  | | mate al español crüel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PILLALONCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto verás, Tucapel, |  | | si dijo verdad Pillán. | 515 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DON GARCÍA y DON FILIPE DE MENDOZA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El fuerte está bastantemente fuerte. |  | | Bien podrás defenderte en cuanto lleguen, |  | | señor, los que navegan en tu ayuda. |  | | | | |
| —fol. 82v→ | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras la gente acuda, don Filipe, |  | | que temo se anticipe la contraria, | 520 | | fue cosa necesaria a la defensa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sin alguna ofensa aficionados |  | | de todos los estados indios bajan, |  | | que las campañas cuajan, para verte. |  | | No el temor de la muerte los provoca | 525 | | ni el ser la fuerza poca de su gente; |  | | tu persona excelente y la nobleza |  | | alta y real grandeza con que has dado |  | | perdón al rebelado los incita, |  | | y a venir solicita, reducidos | 530 | | a la paz y movidos de tus dones. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si las fieras naciones del Estado |  | | de Arauco, no domado eternamente, |  | | con rebelada frente se desvían; |  | | si al Rey, a quien servían, la obediencia | 535 | | niegan con tal violencia; si mataron |  | | a Valdivia y llamaron a altas voces |  | | a un bárbaro, feroces, rey y dueño, |  | | ¿qué importa que el isleño se nos rinda |  | | que con Arauco alinda, pues se espera | 540 | | guerra dudosa y fiera? Mas el Cielo |  | | verá mi honesto celo, el rey de España |  | | esta imposible hazaña y todo el mundo |  | | aquel valor profundo del que ha dado |  | | la sangre y nombre Hurtado a los Mendozas. | 545 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el fin dichoso gozas que pretendes |  | | y el nombre Hurtado estiendes en el Polo |  | | Antártico, tú solo decir puedes |  | | que de Alejandro excedes las memorias, |  | | que con tantas vitorias su bandera | 550 | | pasó la India fïera, y este día |  | | Alejandro sería justa cosa |  | | que la Fama ambiciosa te llamase, |  | | que aunque el Hurtado pase al mayor hombre, |  | | no será Hurtado sino propio nombre. | 555 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DON ALONSO DE ERCILLA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prevé, invicto Príncipe, las armas |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 83v→* | | | |  | | y defiende tu vida en este fuerte |  |  |  |  | | y la de aquestos pocos españoles, |  |  |  |  | | que los rebeldes indios araucanos, |  |  |  |  | | fïados en la muerte de Valdivia | 560 |  |  |  | | y en que también a Villagrán vencieron, |  |  |  |  | | vienen, como deciende en el verano |  |  |  |  | | granizo en árbol de medrosos pájaros, |  |  |  |  | | a no dejarte piedra sobre piedra, |  |  |  |  | | que es ver la variedad de armas estrañas: | 565 |  |  |  | | de pellejos de lobos y leones, |  |  |  |  | | de conchas de pescados y de fieras, |  |  |  |  | | las mazas, las espadas y alabardas |  |  |  |  | | ganadas en batallas de españoles, |  |  |  |  | | los instrumentos varios que ensordecen | 570 |  |  |  | | el aire, las alegres y altas voces; |  |  |  |  | | y que es de ver delante aquel membrudo |  |  |  |  | | gigante fiero y general que traen, |  |  |  |  | | que desde el hombro arriba excede a todos. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ea, señor! ¿No escuchas ya los gritos | 575 |  |  |  | | con que niegan a Carlos la obediencia? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermano don Filipe de Mendoza, |  | | hoy es el día de mostrar los pechos. |  | | ¡Ea, españoles fuertes...! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Alonso, |  | | ¿qué gente viene? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un infinito número. | 580 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Y no se sabe el que es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinte mil indios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para cada español habrá trecientos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Al fuerte, caballeros! ¡Armas! ¡Guerra! |  | | Chile, yo vuelvo a conquistar tu tierra. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen indios músicos delante con unos tamborilillos y, por ser fuerza para cantar, con sus guitarras, y detrás CAUPOLICÁN con todos sus soldados, y pónganse arriba en el fuerte los españoles con sus armas)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues tantas vitorias goza | 585 | | de Valdivia y Villagrán,... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... también vencerá al Mendoza |  | | y a los que con él están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! | 590 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si sabías el valor |  | | deste valiente araucano |  | | a quien Apón soberano |  | | hizo de Arauco señor, |  | | ¿cómo no tienes temor? | 595 | | Que si venció a Villagrán,... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... también vencerá al Mendoza |  | | y a los que con él están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! | 600 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Españoles desdichados, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 83v→* | | | |  | | en ese corral metidos |  |  |  |  | | que es confesaros vencidos |  |  |  |  | | y que estáis juntos atados, |  |  |  |  | | ¿adónde vais engañados? | 605 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que los dé muerte irán... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También vencerá al Mendoza |  | | y a los que con él están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! | 610 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ladrones que a hurtar venís |  | | el oro de nuestra tierra |  | | y, disfrazando la guerra, |  | | decís que a Carlos servís, |  | | ¿qué sujeción nos pedís? | 615 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temblando de verte están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También vencerá al Mendoza |  | | y a los que con él están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! | 620 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Infames puesto que altivos! |  | | Y tú, García: si tú |  | | piensas que es Chile el Pirú, |  | | ¿por adónde saldréis vivos? |  | | Hoy os llevará cautivos... | 625 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... al Cerro de Andalicán... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También vencerá al Mendoza |  | | y a los que con él están... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caupolicán! | 630 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DON GARCÍA en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Con qué estraños instrumentos, |  | | música, voces y grita |  | | su general solicita |  | | a sus soldados contentos! |  | | Si de aquesta suerte fueran | 635 | | los indios que vio Colón, |  | | tarde en aquesta región |  | | los españoles se vieran. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Permitió Dios que la entrada |  | | fuese por tanta inocencia. | 640 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se han puesto en resistencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No se hiciera espada a espada, |  | | flecha a flecha y pecho a pecho! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya los tiros y arcabuces |  | | entre banderas de cruces | 645 | | coronan su cerco estrecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Al arma, que en eso estriban! |  | | ¿Quién ha de saltar el fuerte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, que soy rayo y soy muerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Carlos y Filipe vivan! | 650 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Disparen los arcabuces de arriba y los de abajo acometan tirándoles flechazos y alcancías, y entren finalmente, bajando los de arriba a la defensa, y salgan RENGO y DON FILIPE batallando)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú osaste entrar, araucano? |  | | ¿Tú en el fuerte has puesto el pie? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues entré, yo buscaré |  | | por dónde salir, cristiano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bárbaro, ¿sabes que soy | 655 | | don Filipe de Mendoza? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Español, mucho te goza |  | | de que venciéndote estoy, |  | | que soy Rengo, el que ha tenido |  | | más despojos de vosotros | 660 | | en Chile. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venciste a otros |  | | para ser de mí vencido. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DON GARCÍA y CAUPOLICÁN)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú eres García? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, |  | | que he de quitarte la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes que está al Sol asida, | 665 | | en cuyos rayos estoy? |  | | ¿Sabes que es mi padre y que es |  | | suyo este cetro que rijo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes tú que yo soy hijo |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 84r→* | | | |  | | del gran virrey don Andrés? | 670 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lástima a tus años tengo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenla, bárbaro, de ti, |  | | que yo Mendoza nací |  | | y he de hacer a lo que vengo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen algunos soldados sobre TUCAPEL y TALGUENO. Aparecen DON ALONSO y BIEDMA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Herido, Talguén, estoy. | 675 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo defenderé tu vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, espada en fieras teñida! |  | | ¡Ánimo! ¡Mirad quién soy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya van, Ercilla famoso, |  | | saltando el fuerte. ¡Teneos! | 680 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llevábanme los deseos |  | | del ánimo generoso |  | | que estos bárbaros saltasen |  | | el fuerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay onzas fieras, |  | | que, sangrientas y ligeras, | 685 | | en ganado humilde entrasen |  | | que mayor estrago hiciesen; |  | | mas no se irán alabando. |  | | ¿Qué voces dan? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Santo Cielo! |  | | ¡Nuestra vida vino al suelo! | 690 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si van el fuerte ganando! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si los veinte arcabuceros |  | | que ha ordenado don García |  | | que tiren a puntería |  | | a los bárbaros más fieros | 695 | | no son muertos, no creáis |  | | que pueda ganarse el fuerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen DON FILIPE y soldados que traigan a DON GARCÍA en los brazos desmayado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo vengaré vuestra muerte, |  | | hermano, si vós lo estáis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es el General? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es. | 700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y es muerto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El Cielo no quiera |  | | que al Pirú nueva tan fiera |  | | vaya tan presto al Marqués! |  | | Una piedra disparada |  | | de un bárbaro le arrojó | 705 | | de la trinchea y cayó |  | | sobre la tierra cuajada |  | | de la sangre que ha sacado |  | | su brazo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran confusión! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desatalde el morrión. | 710 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él está todo abollado. |  | | No tiene señal de herida; |  | | del golpe ha sido el desmayo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ha hecho efeto de rayo, |  | | mi hermano estará sin vida. | 715 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Jesús! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Habló? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pedid albricias, señor, |  | | a vuestro mucho valor |  | | y a nuestra pena después! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Entraron el fuerte? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, | 720 | | que los que dentro han entrado, |  | | o vida o sangre han dejado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues esas dos tengo yo. |  | | Hoy se empleen hasta echarlos |  | | del fuerte y de la campaña. | 725 | | ¡Cierra España! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cierra España! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Viva Carlos! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva Carlos! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen las indias GUALEVA, QUIDORA, FRESIA y MILLAURA con unas cestillas de fruta y unas botellas o barros de agua)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste de mí, que no salen |  | | del fuerte! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, Gualeva, |  | | que no será cosa nueva | 730 | | que el muro a la tierra igualen |  | | y algo se han de detener |  | | en pasarlos a cuchillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madi traigo en mi cestillo, |  | | pérper traigo que beber; | 735 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 84v→* | | | |  | | mas no veo a mi querido |  |  |  |  | | Tucapel. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo traigo aquí |  | | el ulpo mejor que vi |  | | por si cansado o herido |  | | de aquesta batalla sale, | 740 | | Fresia, mi adorado Rengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo aquí mi cocaví tengo, |  | | que no hay cosa que le iguale; |  | | y también truje muday |  | | porque beba mi Talgueno, | 745 | | aunque es de mi amor ajeno, |  | | si sangre en mis venas hay. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuánto me apuestas, Quidora, |  | | que aquel mi amor temerario, |  | | como es en él ordinario, | 750 | | entra por el fuerte agora |  | | y que sacarle de allí |  | | hasta que vida no quede |  | | ni Talguén su amigo puede |  | | ni el amor que tiene en mí? | 755 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Consuelo puedes tomar |  | | conmigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Millaura mía! |  | | Cuando Tucapel porfía, |  | | no es tan invencible el mar. |  | | Bien sé que Rengo es un tigre, | 760 | | mas mi esposo es un león |  | | y temo en esta ocasión |  | | que por su furia peligre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asentémonos aquí |  | | mientras del asalto vienen. | 765 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Asiéntense las cuatro indias, y en lo alto DON GARCÍA, DON FILIPE y los demás)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien vistas las muestras tienen |  | | del gran valor que hay en ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracias a Dios, que nos dio |  | | vitoria para que entiendan |  | | cuando otra vez nos emprendan | 770 | | qué gobernador soy yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si llevarán ya creído |  | | que por tu brazo ha de ser |  | | domado Arauco? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta ver |  | | a Caupolicán vencido | 775 | | les parecerá imposible. |  | | ¡Notable bárbaro! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fiero! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que vuelva esta noche espero, |  | | y así será convenible |  | | poner velas en el fuerte | 780 | | en tanto que descansamos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices: guarda pongamos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos soldados advierte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí viene Rebolledo, |  | | hombre a quien puedes fïar | 785 | | el fuerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale REBOLLEDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seré en velar |  | | un Argos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿bien puedo |  | | dejarte este cuarto aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está seguro, señor, |  | | de mi lealtad y mi amor. | 790 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y del valor que hay en ti. |  | | Vamos, y haz como soldado; |  | | mira el peligro en que estoy. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse todos, y quede REBOLLEDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojos, advertid que soy |  | | hombre de honor y cuidado; | 795 | | alzad las cejas, mirad |  | | esa campaña muy bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo tarda mi Talguén! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo muero de soledad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, de temor de la vida | 800 | | de mi Rengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, de ver |  | | que Tucapel ha de ser |  | | de un inocente homicida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores ojos, ya veo |  | | que han estado desvelados; | 805 | | pero los ojos honrados |  | | no por cumplir un deseo |  | | ponen su dueño en el potro. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 85r→* | | | |  | | Adviertan, cuerpo de Dios, |  |  |  |  | | que hay una vida y son dos; | 810 |  |  |  | | duerma el uno y vele el otro. |  |  |  |  | | Cierro el derecho a la fe, |  |  |  |  | | que el otro empieza a plegarse. |  |  |  |  | | ¿No podrían concertarse |  |  |  |  | | que duerma y despierto esté? | 815 |  |  |  | | ¿No se cuenta del león |  |  |  |  | | que duerme abiertos los ojos? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen RENGO y OROMPELLO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos fuéramos despojos |  | | suyos en esta ocasión |  | | a no se haber divertido | 820 | | cuando el General cayó. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que Caupolicán entró |  | | y salió del fuerte herido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hiriole el gran español, |  | | el gallardo don García, | 825 | | porque herirle no podía |  | | menos que un hijo del Sol. |  | | Gente hay aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Cielo santo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién va? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu voz conocí, |  | | Rengo mío. ¿Vives? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 830 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién escuchara otro tanto! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde, Rengo, has dejado |  | | a Caupolicán, mi esposo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fresia, el Mendoza famoso |  | | le ha vencido y retirado. | 835 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde queda Tucapel? |  | | Dime, Rengo: ¿cómo queda? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, ¡por Dios!, cómo pueda |  | | dar, Gualeva, nuevas dél; |  | | pero sé que muy herido | 840 | | de aquel asalto salió. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que le dejaste? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿yo |  | | qué pude hacer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre has sido |  | | de sus hechos envidioso. |  | | Dejástele con cuidado | 845 | | del desafío aplazado, |  | | de su valor temeroso. |  | | ¡Ah, cobarde! Pues yo vivo; |  | | y si Tucapel murió, |  | | por él saldré al campo yo. | 850 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  | | --- | | ¡Amor notable! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Excesivo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ríeste? Dame, Orompello, |  | | esa macana. |  | | *(Quítale la macana)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué intentas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacer, infame, que sientas |  | | que este femenil cabello | 855 | | cubre un alma varonil. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdono a tu loco amor, |  | | mujer, que con mi valor |  | | uses termino tan vil. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sales? ¿Qué estás mirando? | 860 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vete, Gualeva, de aquí! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues diré que te vencí |  | | y que te dejé temblando, |  | | que por no me detener |  | | en buscar mi dueño amado | 865 | | no te mato, ¡afeminado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres, Gualeva, mujer. |  | | Habla, di lo que quisieres; |  | | que para hablar con dolor |  | | ha días que dio el amor | 870 | | gran licencia a las mujeres. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase GUALEVA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdónala, esposo mío, |  | | y escucha aparte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DON GARCÍA en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cuidado |  | | de un capitán desvelado, |  | | a quien ni el invierno frío | 875 | | ni el verano ardiente obliga |  | | a descanso, me ha traído |  | | a ver si mi vela ha sido |  | | firme y cuidadosa amiga. |  | | ¡Válgame el Cielo! ¿Qué es esto? | 880 | | Durmiose; durmiendo está. |  | | Vela que se ha muerto ya, |  | | volver a encenderla presto. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 85 v→* | | | |  | | Mas quiero tener la espada, |  |  |  |  | | considerando que ha sido | 885 |  |  |  | | grande el trabajo sufrido |  |  |  |  | | de nuestra larga jornada. |  |  |  |  | | No desdice a capitán |  |  |  |  | | dar la vida a quien la muerte |  |  |  |  | | merece, si en este fuerte | 890 |  |  |  | | pocos tan buenos están. |  |  |  |  | | Haré que con el bastón |  |  |  |  | | despierte y escondereme. |  |  |  |  | | *(Píquele y escóndase)* |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dormí, por Dios! ¡Descuideme! |  | | ¡Ojos, no tenéis razón! | 895 | | Mas si el sueño me obligó |  | | a cerraros, él ha sido |  | | el que abrirlos ha podido, |  | | que él mismo me despertó. |  | | Soñaba que era jumento | 900 | | y mi amo un labrador, |  | | que, después de su labor, |  | | iba a su casa contento, |  | | y que, en efeto, mi dueño, |  | | para que anduviese más, | 905 | | me picaba por detrás. |  | | Desperté. ¡Qué estraño sueño! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven conmigo, Fresia hermosa, |  | | con Quidora y con Millaura |  | | donde el General restaura | 910 | | esta pérdida llorosa, |  | | que de todos los estados |  | | bajan cuarenta mil hombres |  | | con caudillos cuyos nombres |  | | tiene Arauco celebrados, | 915 | | que presto verás por tierra |  | | el fuerte, aunque este García |  | | dicen que por gente envía |  | | para continuar la guerra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, y permita el Sol | 920 | | que Chile se libre dél, |  | | que deste asalto crüel |  | | tembló el Mendoza español. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse RENGO, FRESIA, QUIDORA y MILLAURA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra vez, ojos, tornáis |  | | a vencerme. ¿Aquesto es vida? | 925 | | ¿Hay muerte más conocida |  | | que la que sufriendo estáis? |  | | ¡No estuviera yo en España! |  | | ¿Quién me trujo por mil mares |  | | a sufrir tantos pesares | 930 | | en esta estéril campaña? |  | | Yo como yerbas aquí |  | | de nombres que indios les dan, |  | | que ni se los puso Adán |  | | ni en mi vida los oí. | 935 | | ¿Hay nombre como ‘jamón’? |  | | ¿Hay yerba como lunada? |  | | ¿Hay maíz como empanada |  | | de una trucha o de un salmón? |  | | Los que las Indias hallaron | 940 | | vinieron por oro y plata; |  | | halláronla tan barata |  | | que por vidros la compraron. |  | | No viene así don García |  | | ni plata intenta buscar, | 945 | | que viene a pacificar |  | | su bárbara rebeldía, |  | | pues es verdad que estos no son |  | | de los indios desarmados |  | | que hallaba en selvas y prados | 950 | | como corderos Colón, |  | | sino los hombres más fieros, |  | | más valientes, más estraños |  | | que vio este polo en mil años. |  | | Ojos, no puedo venceros. | 955 | | Dicen que en la Antigüedad |  | | daban tormento de sueño; |  | | no era tormento pequeño. |  | | Pero en tanta soledad, |  | | ¿qué es lo que puedo temer? | 960 | | Los indios, ya recogidos, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 86r→* | | | |  | | más curarán sus heridos |  |  |  |  | | que cuidarán de volver. |  |  |  |  | | Durmámonos un poquito. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DON GARCÍA en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi vela vuelvo a buscar, | 965 | | que para verle velar |  | | sueño y descanso me quito. |  | | ¡Vive Dios que está durmiendo! |  | | Esto es insolencia clara. |  | | ¿Quién de un hidalgo pensara | 970 | | dos veces lo que estoy viendo? |  | | Darele una cuchillada. |  | | *(Sacúdele)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Matome Caupolicán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, infame! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran Capitán! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, perro! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detén la espada! | 975 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Guárdase mi honor así |  | | y de un general la vida? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, señor, esta herida, |  | | que en verdad que no dormí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿qué hacías? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acechaba | 980 | | si Caupolicán venía, |  | | que así mejor descubría |  | | la campaña que miraba. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen DON FILIPE, DON ALONSO y BIEDMA y soldados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegad presto, que sin duda |  | | el indio vuelve al asalto. | 985 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién está aquí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, bien falto |  | | de descanso y aun de ayuda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hacéis aquí, gran señor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ver la vela he venido, |  | | que dos veces se ha dormido. | 990 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Dormido? ¡Oh, perro! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, traidor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejalde, que de otra suerte |  | | lo ha de pagar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BIEDMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ahorcalde! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mendoza eres, |  | | a mis servicios advierte. | 995 | | Mándame tú hasta morir |  | | con mil indios pelear; |  | | mas no me mandes velar, |  | | que me tengo de dormir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dormir, perro? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién ignora | 1000 | | que tres santos se durmieron |  | | puesto que de Dios oyeron |  | | que le velasen un hora? |  | | Si aquesto puede valerme, |  | | no es milagro, gran señor, | 1005 | | que se duerma un pecador |  | | que ha tres meses que no duerme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Por vida del Rey! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No jures, |  | | que por este buen humor |  | | le has de perdonar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, | 1010 | | ¿así es razón que aventures, |  | | a donde tan pocos tienes, |  | | un soldado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese es tu abono. |  | | Ahora bien: yo te perdono. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De virrey y reyes vienes. | 1015 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Descansa, que ya encendida |  | | el alba sale a mirarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Chile, yo he de sujetarte |  | | o tú quitarme la vida. |  | | | | |
| **Acto II** | | | |
|  | | | |
| *Salen el CAPITÁN ALARCÓN y DON FILIPE DE MENDOZA* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viose, señor Capitán, |  | | en peligro don García |  | | que él solo salir podía. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALARCÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto más nombre le dan |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 86v→* | | | |  | | cuanto con menos soldados | 5 |  |  |  | | ha ganado las vitorias |  |  |  |  | | que escurecerán las glorias |  |  |  |  | | de muchos siglos pasados. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Dios sabe la mucha pena |  |  |  |  | | que teníamos allá! | 10 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena gente junta está. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALARCÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena, y con estremo buena. |  | | Pero, ¿qué dijera España |  | | si hubiera visto esta tarde |  | | seiscientos hombres de alarde | 15 | | para tan notable hazaña |  | | y venir un escuadrón |  | | de cuarenta mil indianos, |  | | por lo menos, araucanos, |  | | que es formidable nación? | 20 | | Mas suplícoos, don Filipe, |  | | prosigáis la relación |  | | porque, en aquesta ocasión, |  | | de tanto bien participe. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Resuelto ya don García | 25 | | de acabar con gloria tanta |  | | la empresa, el fuerte dejó |  | | que fue su defensa y guarda; |  | | y entrando la tierra adentro, |  | | belicosa y rebelada, | 30 | | al río de Bío-Bío |  | | valerosamente marcha. |  | | Pero apenas ve su margen |  | | cuando mira en la otra banda |  | | más indios que arenas y hojas | 35 | | en sus aguas y en sus plantas. |  | | Para ver si se podía |  | | pasar sin peligro en balsas |  | | dejó su gente el Mendoza |  | | donde haciéndolas estaba | 40 | | y intentó la más notable |  | | y más prodigiosa hazaña |  | | que de general se cuenta, |  | | César perdone, en su barca, |  | | que en otra de árboles verdes | 45 | | con solos tres hombres pasa |  | | (Cano, Ramón y Bastida) |  | | a las riberas contrarias. |  | | Viendo, pues, disposición, |  | | vuelve a pasar sus escuadras, | 50 | | que fuera cosa imposible, |  | | pues apenas lo intentaran |  | | cuando los indios con flechas |  | | los dejaran en sus aguas |  | | como el cazador las aves | 55 | | que sobre sus ondas andan. |  | | Mas mira qué estraño ardid, |  | | que, en tanto que los miraban, |  | | hacía bajar cien hombres |  | | dos leguas por la campaña | 60 | | y en balsas, su poco a poco, |  | | secretamente pasaban, |  | | de suerte que, cuando el indio |  | | quiso conocer su falta, |  | | ya estaba de la otra parte | 65 | | la más parte puesta en armas. |  | | A Andalicán marchan todos, |  | | las banderas se levantan, |  | | los valles de Arauco atruenan |  | | las trompetas y las cajas. | 70 | | Reinoso a reconocer |  | | la campaña se adelanta; |  | | cargan sobre él dos mil indios |  | | diciendo tales palabras: |  | | «¿Adónde venís, ladrones, | 75 | | cobardes, por vuestra infamia? |  | | Con esta paz os recibe |  | | la tierra mal conquistada. |  | | Venid, que, como a Valdivia, |  | | os sacaremos las almas | 80 | | donde la codicia viene |  | | del oro antártico y plata». |  | | Al retirarse Reinoso |  | | dos soldados se desmandan |  | | a comer alguna fruta, | 85 | | a quien los indios asaltan. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 87r→* | | | |  | | Guillén valerosamente |  |  |  |  | | se defiende con la espada; |  |  |  |  | | Orompello se aficiona |  |  |  |  | | y de los demás le guarda, | 90 |  |  |  | | pero, al tiempo que le envía |  |  |  |  | | al General la arrogancia |  |  |  |  | | de Galbarino (indio fuerte, |  |  |  |  | | aunque de malas entrañas), |  |  |  |  | | pasó a Juan Guillén las flechas | 95 |  |  |  | | de un golpe por las espaldas. |  |  |  |  | | Quiere matarle Orompello; |  |  |  |  | | defiéndenselo las canas |  |  |  |  | | y autoridad de otros indios; |  |  |  |  | | Román de Vega se escapa | 100 |  |  |  | | y al General se lo cuenta; |  |  |  |  | | parte a saber lo que pasa; |  |  |  |  | | el capitán Juan Ramón |  |  |  |  | | halla los indios, disparan, |  |  |  |  | | pelean, dase principio | 105 |  |  |  | | a tan sangrienta batalla |  |  |  |  | | que al mar de Chile corrían |  |  |  |  | | arroyos de sangre humana. |  |  |  |  | | Alabarte al General, |  |  |  |  | | encarecerte su espada, | 110 |  |  |  | | lo que hizo, lo que dijo, |  |  |  |  | | era mi propia alabanza, |  |  |  |  | | porque soy hermano suyo, |  |  |  |  | | mas solo decirte «¡Basta!» |  |  |  |  | | que tembló Arauco su nombre | 115 |  |  |  | | y le llamó ‘Sol de España’. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Dentro toquen al arma)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALARCÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señal, don Filipe, han hecho. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al valle de Arauco marchan. |  | | En el camino os diré |  | | cierta aventura más blanda, | 120 | | porque es de amor. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suele amor |  | | trocar con Marte las armas. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen TUCAPEL y GUALEVA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque de tantas heridas, |  | | Gualeva, curaste el pecho, |  | | donde es justo que residas, | 125 | | mayor la del alma has hecho, |  | | por quien te ofrezco mil vidas, |  | | que el haber della curado |  | | fuera no haberte pagado, |  | | señora, con justo amor | 130 | | aquel divino valor |  | | que en mi remedio has mostrado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tuviera tanta alegría |  | | que, en mil siglos, aumentara, |  | | Tucapel, la vida mía | 135 | | si en tus ojos no mirara |  | | tanta tristeza este día, |  | | que el ver que no te merecen |  | | los míos que me la digas |  | | nuevas sospechas me ofrecen, | 140 | | porque a imaginar me obligas |  | | que otros, mi bien, te entristecen. |  | | ¿Quieres bien otra mujer |  | | o acaso, que puede ser, |  | | te aflige el ver que se goza | 145 | | don Filipe de Mendoza |  | | de que te pudo vencer? |  | | ¿Envidias a don García, |  | | su famoso general, |  | | el talle o la valentía, | 150 | | que ninguno te es igual, |  | | por tu vida y por la mía? |  | | Los españoles, ¿qué son? |  | | Pues yo con esta macana |  | | te saqué de un escuadrón | 155 | | aquella propia mañana |  | | que te llevaba en prisión. |  | | ¡Alégrate, que ninguno |  | | volverá con vida a España! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni amor ni español alguno | 160 | | de aquesta tristeza estraña |  | | hoy fuera dueño importuno |  | | siendo, Gualeva, quien eres |  | | y yo el que soy, cuyos nombres |  | | haces mal si no prefieres | 165 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 87v→* | | | |  | | el mío a infinitos hombres |  |  |  |  | | y el tuyo a muchas mujeres. |  |  |  |  | | Tuyo soy, como lo fui, |  |  |  |  | | que por belleza y valor |  |  |  |  | | no hay más, Gualeva, que en ti | 170 |  |  |  | | ni para lo que es amor |  |  |  |  | | hay más que penar que en mí. |  |  |  |  | | Si don Filipe me hirió, |  |  |  |  | | no digas que me venció, |  |  |  |  | | que si me arrojé en su fuerte | 175 |  |  |  | | fue en desprecio de la muerte, |  |  |  |  | | pero de mis armas no. |  |  |  |  | | Yo salí, que, pues salí, |  |  |  |  | | mayor mi vitoria fue, |  |  |  |  | | y aunque herido, yo vencí, | 180 |  |  |  | | pues basta decir que entré |  |  |  |  | | para estar con honra aquí. |  |  |  |  | | Envidiar a don García |  |  |  |  | | de qué manera podría, |  |  |  |  | | que si es Mendoza español, | 185 |  |  |  | | yo soy Tucapel, que al Sol |  |  |  |  | | en nobleza desafía. |  |  |  |  | | Mi tristeza es no saber |  |  |  |  | | de la vida de Talgueno. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más causa debe de haber. | 190 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De otra causa estoy ajeno, |  | | y qué mayor puede ser |  | | que la vida de un amigo |  | | a quien debo la que tengo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | Celos me has dado. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si digo | 195 | | por lo que suspenso vengo, |  | | ¿de qué te enojas conmigo? |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen PUQUELCO y otros indios con REBOLLEDO atado)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  | | --- | | ¡Camina, español! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, |  | | que no me habéis convidado |  | | si no es a la muerte fiera. | 200 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con un español atado |  | | viene Puquelco. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién viera |  | | desta suerte al General! |  | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A buscar su mal, |  | | aunque sustento buscaba, | 205 | | salió este español, que estaba |  | | comiendo en un plantanal. |  | | Flecharle quiso Leleco; |  | | yo se le quité por ver |  | | si vale para algún trueco. | 210 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy tengo de perecer. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algo me parece seco; |  | | mas, mientras voy a la junta |  | | que hace Caupolicán, |  | | Puquelco, al pecho le apunta. | 215 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué parte dél asarán? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Graciosa está la pregunta. |  | | Ásale entero, que quiero |  | | comérmele todo entero |  | | de rabia de don Filipe, | 220 | | y Gualeva participe |  | | si aquí me espera. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí espero, |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase TUCAPEL)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acabose; hoy imitamos |  | | al bendito San Lorenzo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arrímale a aquellos ramos. | 225 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INDIO | |  | | --- | | Comienza a flechar. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comienzo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Comienzo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya comenzamos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué música o qué historia? |  | | Señora, doleos de mí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando traigo a la memoria | 230 | | que por Filipe me vi |  | | cerca de perder mi gloria, |  | | a todos juntos quisiera |  | | flecharos desa manera. |  | | No le tiréis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el Cielo | 235 | | te guarde, que tal consuelo |  | | me has dado en pena tan fiera. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le tiréis, porque quiero |  | | que le aséis vivo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensé |  | | que era piedad lo primero. | 240 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 88r→* | | | |  | | En lo que te dije erré; |  |  |  |  | | ya que me tiréis espero. |  |  |  |  | | Tiradme, que es menor mal |  |  |  |  | | asarme muerto que vivo; |  |  |  |  | | pero, ¿qué venganza igual | 245 |  |  |  | | a vuestra crueldad recibo |  |  |  |  | | como comerme sin sal? |  |  |  |  | | Dejadme ir, que os prometo |  |  |  |  | | de traérosla en un punto. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | Acá la habrá. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravo aprieto! | 250 | | ¡Pero si valgo difunto |  | | más que vivo! Porque efeto |  | | no sirvo al Rey, que es razón |  | | a mi patria y mi nación. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Muerto los puedes servir | 255 | | más que vivo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a morir |  | | me faltaba el corazón, |  | | ya le tengo por vengarme |  | | en mataros. ¡Ea, llegad! |  | | ¡Llegad! ¡Empezad a asarme! | 260 | | ¡Encended fuego! ¡Acabad! |  | | ¿Qué os detenéis en matarme? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿muerto nos darás muerte? |  | | ¿No me dirás de qué suerte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo cierta enfermedad | 265 | | de tan mala calidad |  | | que por mis venas se vierte |  | | a manera de veneno, |  | | y si algún ave en España |  | | o animal della está lleno, | 270 | | tanto al que le come daña |  | | que muere de seso ajeno. |  | | Asadme, porque dé muerte |  | | a Tucapel desta suerte |  | | y sirva a mi General | 275 | | en quitaros hombre igual, |  | | tan atrevido y tan fuerte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PUQUELCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mira lo que haces, señora! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué nombre ha puesto la Fama |  | | a esa enfermedad traidora? | 280 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ‘Escapatoria’ se llama. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, dejaldeagora. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo dejar? ¡Eso no, |  | | vive Dios, que me han de asar! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es mejor vivir, si yo | 285 | | la vida te quiero dar? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien desdichado nació, |  | | ¿en qué acertará a servir |  | | a su Rey y a su nación? |  | | ¡Oh, qué mal hice en decir | 290 | | mi enfermedad! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La traición |  | | aún no la supo encubrir. |  | | ¡Traedle preso! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué gloria |  | | me quitáis! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda la historia |  | | a Tucapel contaréis, | 295 | | y que está lleno diréis |  | | de ponzoña escapatoria. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen CAUPOLICÁN, TUCAPEL, RENGO, TALGUENO y OROMPELLO. Siéntese CAUPOLICÁN en medio y los cuatro a los dos lados)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentaos y oíd, pues sois los principales |  | | destos estados, el acuerdo mío. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué puedes tú decir en que no aciertes | 300 | | con la esperiencia y el ingenio tuyo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Propón, Caupolicán, lo que te agrada, |  | | que todos estaremos de tu voto. |  | | | | | |
| —fol. 88v→ | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya veis, valientes chilenos |  | | y gallardos araucanos, | 305 | | cómo al español Filipe |  | | nos habemos rebelado, |  | | porque muchos de nosotros |  | | éramos ya sus vasallos |  | | y aun el bautismo de Cristo | 310 | | no pocos indios tomaron. |  | | Pareció famosa hazaña |  | | al generoso Lautaro |  | | y a otros sacar el cuello |  | | de los españoles lazos. | 315 | | Sucedió como sabéis: |  | | murió Valdivia en Arauco, |  | | vencimos a Villagrán; |  | | libres entonces quedamos; |  | | pero, sentido el virrey | 320 | | del Pirú destos agravios |  | | (que aquellos reinos gobierna |  | | en nombre del Quinto Carlos), |  | | a su hijo don García, |  | | ese que llaman Hurtado | 325 | | de Mendoza, envía a Chile. |  | | Él dice a pacificarnos, |  | | y, aunque es verdad que lo ha hecho |  | | con piedad y ingenio tanto, |  | | yo no sé determinarme | 330 | | si a su valor nos rindamos. |  | | Proseguir la guerra es cosa |  | | de gran duda, imaginando |  | | el valor deste mancebo |  | | y sus principios estraños, | 335 | | las batallas que ha vencido, |  | | los ardides, los reparos |  | | que a nuestras ofensas hace, |  | | venciendo, hiriendo, matando; |  | | pues el rendirnos también, | 340 | | aunque él lo pretende tanto, |  | | grande infamia me parece, |  | | ni ser de nadie vasallos, |  | | que aunque es verdad que el Mendoza |  | | lo ha de ser en perdonarnos, | 345 | | ¿quién ha de poder sufrir |  | | que estos indomables brazos |  | | sujete el yugo español |  | | ni el imperio de hombre humano? |  | | Decid vuestro parecer, | 350 | | porque yo, indeciso, acabo |  | | con decir que os seguiré |  | | en el provecho y el daño. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi voto, General, si tiene fuerza |  | | entre pechos tan graves, voto mío | 355 | | es que jamás de la razón se tuerza, |  | | que siempre el bien en la razón confío. |  | | Si la vertida sangre no os esfuerza, |  | | de que ha llevado más que de agua el río, |  | | a pretender venganza destos hombres | 360 | | que aquí nos hacen conocer sus nombres, |  | | pueda el veros esclavos, araucanos, |  | | de estraños hombres a tan justa hazaña |  | | mover el pecho y levantar las manos |  | | hasta morir con honra en la campaña. | 365 | | ¿Por qué vienen a Chile los cristianos, |  | | pues que no vamos los de Chile a España? |  | | ¿Que vengan por mil mares no es bajeza |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 89r→* | | | |  | | a ponernos los pies en la cabeza? |  |  |  |  | | Si el soberano Apón juntar quisiera | 370 |  |  |  | | chilenos y cristianos españoles, |  |  |  |  | | no con tan largo mar nos dividiera. |  |  |  |  | | Un sol nos diera luz y no dos soles, |  |  |  |  | | acá y allá de un alba amaneciera; |  |  |  |  | | mas cuando aquí se ven sus arreboles, | 375 |  |  |  | | allá es de noche, luego quiere el Cielo |  |  |  |  | | que se sustenten en distinto suelo. |  |  |  |  | | Razón es que miréis que Dios se ofende |  |  |  |  | | que os sujetéis a un hombre, y hombre estraño, |  |  |  |  | | que enriquecerse del sudor pretende | 380 |  |  |  | | de nuestra mina de oro y fértil año. |  |  |  |  | | A lo menos si alguno lo pretende, |  |  |  |  | | no haga a los demás agravio y daño. |  |  |  |  | | Váyase luego y sirva como esclavo |  |  |  |  | | al español, entre cobardes bravo. | 385 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no entiendo, Tucapel, |  | | si en lo que dices aciertas, |  | | siendo a tu patria crüel |  | | cuando del Mendoza adviertas |  | | las grandezas que hay en él. | 390 | | Si el General, si tú y yo, |  | | si Orompello, si Talgueno |  | | y otros que Arauco crio |  | | como a fieras con veneno |  | | que este corazón nos dio | 395 | | nós podemos eximir |  | | de que nos pueda oprimir |  | | la fuerza del español, |  | | no todo Arauco y Engol, |  | | que muchos han de morir. | 400 | | La guerra, ¿qué puede hacer |  | | sino robos, muertes, daños...? |  | | Los grandes han de comer; |  | | en los pequeños los daños |  | | se vienen a resolver. | 405 | | No es sujetarse a cristianos |  | | bajeza, si ellos son tales |  | | que han llegado por sus manos |  | | desde sus setentrionales |  | | montes a nuestros indianos. | 410 | | La mejor luz en el cielo, |  | | ¿no es el sol? Pues si es el sol |  | | que te causa desconsuelo, |  | | que sea el hombre español |  | | el mejor hombre del suelo. | 415 | | Confesad su pulicía, |  | | su lenguaje, su hidalguía, |  | | su República, sus leyes; |  | | pues, ¿por qué no han de ser reyes |  | | de cuanto el sol mira y cría? | 420 | | Soy de parecer que luego |  | | esta tierra pertinaz |  | | vaya con humilde ruego |  | | a pedir paz, que la paz |  | | será su bien y sosiego. | 425 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Téngote de responder |  | | o ha de hablar Talguenoagora? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé yo si es menester |  | | que hable yo, pues no mejora |  | | el mío tu parecer, | 430 | | que cuando lo que has propuesto |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 89v→* | | | |  | | no fuera justo y honesto, |  |  |  |  | | ser tu amigo era ocasión |  |  |  |  | | de sustentar tu opinión. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Paso! ¿Qué es esto? | 435 | | ¿Es campo o consejo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, |  | | Tucapel, que muchas veces |  | | no te da lugar la ira |  | | a ver las causas que ofreces |  | | a quien a la paz aspira. | 440 | | Rengo propone muy bien |  | | que no es hombre don García, |  | | aunque es mancebo, con quien |  | | burlarse Arauco podría, |  | | sino perderse también. | 445 | | Si habéis visto tanta hazaña, |  | | ¿por qué no se han de rendir |  | | por él a Carlos de España? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gana tenéis de vivir. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El pensamiento te engaña; | 450 | | ya conoces a Orompello. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué tratamos dello |  | | si la guerra de allá fuera |  | | nuestras entrañas altera |  | | y se ha de asir de un cabello? | 455 | | Antes, pues, que Tucapel |  | | dé con su furia ocasión |  | | a atravesarme con él, |  | | digo que tiene razón |  | | y que te rijas por él. | 460 | | Acomete a don García, |  | | no entienda que es cobardía |  | | la paz que propongo aquí, |  | | que entre amigos hablo ansí |  | | por bien de la patria mía; | 465 | | pero cuando esté en la guerra, |  | | yo solo al bravo español |  | | arrojaré donde cierra |  | | con llave la noche al sol |  | | porque no vuelva a esta tierra. | 470 | | ¿No es coronel de su campo |  | | don Luis, que con el blasón |  | | de los Toledos estampó? |  | | Y el capitán Juan Ramón, |  | | ¿no es su maestre de campo? | 475 | | ¿Don Pedro de Portugal |  | | no es el alférez mayor |  | | y el sargento principal, |  | | Pedro de Aguayo, en valor |  | | con los de Córdoba igual? | 480 | | ¿Los capitanes no son |  | | de a caballo en su escuadrón |  | | Rengifo, Ulloa, Reinoso, |  | | con el Quiroga famoso |  | | de la pasada ocasión? | 485 | | A don Filipe su hermano |  | | y a don Alonso Pacheco |  | | y a Vasco Suárez, indiano |  | | que hasta el Pirú trujo el eco |  | | del gran nombre lusitano, | 490 | | ¿no ha dado la infantería? |  | | ¿Para sargento no envía |  | | a Obregón, hombre de pecho? |  | | ¿Y a Berrio no le ha hecho |  | | capitán de artillería? | 495 | | Pues de cuantos he nombrado |  | | tengo de traer aquí |  | | la cabeza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estás airado; |  | | deja alguno para mí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tucapel, ya estás pesado. | 500 | | Levántome, que no quiero |  | | que tengáis más ocasión. |  | | Antes que salga el lucero |  | | he de estar con mi escuadrón |  | | sobre el castellano fiero. | 505 | | De noche quiero marchar, |  | | que, cogidos de improviso, |  | | los pienso desbaratar, |  | | y allí tendremos aviso, |  | | pues aquí no dais lugar, | 510 | | para saber si conviene |  | | la guerra o la paz. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien tiene |  | | culpa tu enojo merezca. |  | | | | | |
| —fol. 90r→ | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que más justo parezca: |  | | eso es razón que se ordene. | 515 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué capitanes irán? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Colocolo, Paycaruán, |  | | Alomaca, Leocotón, |  | | Tomé, Lincoya, Atilguón, |  | | Pilloldo, Elpoma y Teguán; | 520 | | los caciques Caniotaro |  | | y Millalermo también. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues como antes del sol claro |  | | en los españoles den, |  | | ¿adónde hallarán reparo? | 525 | | Camina, que el santo Apón |  | | valor inmortal te dio |  | | para que nadie te dañe. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta que yo le acompañe. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué, donde estoy yo? | 530 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | Bueno está. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No callarán? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo puedo hablar, Tucapel. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Callad ya,... | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Recios están! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no va nadie con él |  | | donde va Caupolicán! | 535 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen REBOLLEDO y GUALEVA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lejos vamos divertidos. |  | | Cansancio siento, aunque es mengua |  | | la que lleva de tu lengua |  | | tan colgados los oídos. |  | | Extrañas cosas refieres | 540 | | de don Filipe si sabes |  | | que unas señas tan suaves |  | | son anzuelo en las mujeres. |  | | Yo adoro mi Tucapel, |  | | y con ser mi fe tan rara, | 545 | | presumo que no contara |  | | tantas maravillas dél. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estas tiene y muchas más, |  | | porque dél lo menos digo. |  | | ¿Quieres, Gualeva, conmigo | 550 | | irle a ver? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan necio estás? |  | | ¿No ves que fuera en mi honor |  | | gran delito? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tuvieras |  | | buen gusto, ¿cómo pudieras |  | | llamar delito al amor? | 555 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿fuera una mujer |  | | a ver en España a un hombre |  | | de buen talle, fama y nombre? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco debes de saber |  | | de las costumbres de allá, | 560 | | porque van muchas mujeres |  | | a los honestos placeres |  | | donde el honor firme está. |  | | Van a las fiestas y ocupan |  | | ventanas, plazas y calles; | 565 | | tal vez por montes y valles |  | | de todo se desocupan |  | | y, como cabras saltando, |  | | meriendan aquí y allí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y hablan con cualquiera? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, | 570 | | con cualquiera van hablando. |  | | Ellas no dejan jardín, |  | | abejas son de sus flores, |  | | tal vez por hablar de amores |  | | y tal vez a honesto fin. | 575 | | Unas toman el acero, |  | | que más de seis yerros cubre, |  | | y lo que han hecho en otubre |  | | quieren curar por hebrero; |  | | otras se van a pacer | 580 | | apio y bredos mercuriales |  | | antes que el sol los cristales |  | | del alba salga a romper. |  | | No hay cosa donde no estén; |  | | ellas saben cuanto pasa. | 585 | | Hasta quemarse una casa |  | | tienen por fiesta, y lo ven. |  | | Si entra un señor, allá van; |  | | si ajustician algún reo, |  | | con piedad o con deseo | 590 | | de verle en la plaza están. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 90v→* | | | |  | | Ferian, compran, andan, trotan..., |  |  |  |  | | porque todas son, en fin, |  |  |  |  | | devotas de San Trotín; |  |  |  |  | | hablan, piden, alborotan... | 595 |  |  |  | | No digo, como encareces, |  |  |  |  | | ir a ver una persona |  |  |  |  | | famosa; pero una mona |  |  |  |  | | la irán a ver treinta veces. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vuestro Mendoza, en efeto, | 600 | | todos los indios recibe |  | | que vienen de paz? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vive |  | | aquí ninguno sujeto. |  | | Dos mil veces los perdona |  | | y los carga de regalos, | 605 | | aunque algunos son tan malos |  | | que los honra y aficiona |  | | y ellos vuelven otro día |  | | con las armas contra él. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De miedo de Tucapel | 610 | | nunca he visto a don García. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si le vas a ver y hablar, |  | | pues ningún temor lo veda, |  | | de cuanto en España queda |  | | no tienes que desear. | 615 | | Persona, virtud, valor, |  | | gracia, ingenio, autoridad |  | | y una real majestad |  | | vestida de resplandor |  | | verás en aqueste Hurtado | 620 | | tan suya, en honor del suelo, |  | | que de algún girón del Cielo |  | | dirás que fue hurtado Hurtado. |  | | Ven y vendrás de sus manos |  | | cargada de ricos dones. | 625 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dulces deseos me pones |  | | de ver y hablar los cristianos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco a poco te he traído |  | | con engaño hasta el lugar |  | | donde los puedes hablar. | 630 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engaño fue consentido: |  | | yo me he dejado traer. |  | | ¿Son estos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, aquestos son. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, siempre hermosa nación! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde aquí los puedes ver. | 635 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen DON GARCÍA, DON FILIPE, DON ALONSO y capitanes)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues es mañana, ¡oh, nobles caballeros!, |  | | de aquel apóstol soberano el día |  | | que, muriendo en la cruz con tanto gusto, |  | | le dijo mil requiebros, como a esposa; |  | | aquel que, siendo Lino para el cielo, | 640 | | quiso pasar martirios como Lino |  | | hasta morir aspado. La grandeza |  | | del día por mil causas nos obliga |  | | a celebrar su fiesta, y no es pequeña, |  | | que el marqués, mi señor, Andrés se llama. | 645 | | Todos es justo que os halléis en misa |  | | y que con regocijo nuestro ejército |  | | le haga salva al apuntar el día |  | | con las cajas, trompetas y clarines. |  | | Podranse disparar algunas piezas | 650 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 91r→* | | | |  | | y a la tarde saldremos a caballo. |  |  |  |  | | Tenga de todo el cargo don Filipe; |  |  |  |  | | don Alonso de Ercilla le acompañe |  |  |  |  | | y cada cual se esfuerce, como es justo, |  |  |  |  | | a salir muy galán por darme gusto. | 655 |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estimo en gran favor que esto me mandes, |  | | como quien devoción tan justa tiene |  | | al nombre deste apóstol soberano |  | | que fue cual dicen el primer cristiano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedes recogerte, que, dos horas | 660 | | antes que el alba muestre en el oriente |  | | la cabeza de sándalos ceñida |  | | ni se haya abierto flor a ver sus lágrimas, |  | | habrán los instrumentos militares |  | | hecho salva al apóstol y a los bajos | 665 | | de las piezas llevado dulces tiples |  | | las chirimías en alegre música. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo me voy con esto, caballeros. |  | | Mirad que Andrés es hoy el patrón mío |  | | y que es mi padre Andrés. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está seguro | 670 | | que no le harán más fiestas en España |  | | Carlos su rey y el príncipe Filipe, |  | | celebrando el tusón que traen al cuello |  | | por su patrón, Andrés, con aspas de oro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡El Cielo os guarde! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A prevenirlo vamos. | 675 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Al irse le ase REBOLLEDO a DON FILIPE)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | Escucha una palabra. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿No me conoces? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Rebolledo? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mismo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válate Dios! Dijeron que eras muerto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá estuve cautivo entre esos bárbaros, |  | | que me engañó la hambre y unos plátanos, | 680 | | adonde me asaltaron tres mil indios, |  | | de los cuales maté... Ya me conoces: |  | | no me quiero alabar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando te alabes, |  | | puedes muy bien, porque haces lo que dices. |  | | Mas, ¿cómo te has librado de sus manos, | 685 | | que son crueles estos araucanos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentenciado estuve a asar, |  | | pero, al tiempo de espetarme, |  | | yo supe, señor, librarme. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que te pudiste escapar? | 690 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 91v→* | | | |  | | ¿En qué gente diste? |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo |  | | que te cause admiración: |  | | ¡de Tucapel! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fieros son! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres cumplir un deseo |  | | a cierta dama araucana | 695 | | que, aunque anochece, es un sol |  | | que, para verte, español, |  | | hará la noche mañana? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dama de Arauco? ¿Quién es? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | Mi ama. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo tu ama? | 700 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es de Tucapel la dama. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Voces tendremos después! |  | | Pero, ¿dónde está? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gualeva: |  | | don Filipe, mi señor, |  | | te habla. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu gran valor | 705 | | me da ocasión que me atreva |  | | a buscarte desta suerte. |  | | Gracias al Sol que te veo, |  | | porque ha días que deseo, |  | | español, hablarte y verte. | 710 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este soldado decía |  | | que el mismo sol me buscaba |  | | y que de noche llegaba |  | | para convertirla en día, |  | | y que se engañó recelo, | 715 | | porque, buscándome vós, |  | | podemos decir los dos |  | | que me busca todo el cielo, |  | | que sol, estrellas, esferas, |  | | luna y planetas también | 720 | | en esta noche se ven. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué palabras lisonjeras! |  | | Yo pensé que los soldados |  | | menos blandura tenían. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando al campo los envían | 725 | | de acero y de honor armados |  | | muestran braveza a los hombres; |  | | pero hablando con mujeres, |  | | ¿cómo, hermosa dama, quieres |  | | ver su arrogancia y sus nombres? | 730 | | Cuando hablo a Tucapel, |  | | y él lo sabe ya de mí, |  | | soy león; mas, para ti, |  | | ¿para qué he de ser crüel? |  | | Allá deseo rendir; | 735 | | aquí, estar siempre rendido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que fue de tu mano herido? |  | | ¿Que tú le pudiste herir? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tú me has herido a mí, |  | | ¿qué te espantas? No es más nombre | 740 | | que no herir un hombre a otro hombre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿yo te herido? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | No me acuerdo. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no ha tanto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y es mucho? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo suspecha |  | | si tienen tus ojos flechas? | 745 | | ¿Para qué preguntas cuánto? |  | | Basta que a vengar veniste |  | | la herida de Tucapel. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy noble y no soy crüel. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tal hermosura te viste. | 750 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, ¿cómo veré |  | | al General? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien podrás, |  | | y de mí y dél llevarás |  | | prendas de amistad. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé |  | | por qué os tiene nuestra gente | 755 | | por crüeles. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque son |  | | de indomable condición. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, capitán valiente, |  | | y veré tu General. |  | | Honradme por Tucapel. | 760 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por ti, señora, y por él. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué te ha parecido? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque me consuela |  | | de lo que no ha de ser mío |  | | decir mal. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira aquel brío. | 765 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo español me desvela. |  | | Pero no quieras señal |  | | de rendirse una mujer |  | | como en lo que no ha de ser |  | | mirar bien y decir mal. | 770 | | | | | |
| —fol. 92r→ | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen con secreto CAUPOLICÁN, RENGO, TUCAPEL, OROMPELLO, TALGUENO y indios soldados con armas)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pisad de suerte que la misma tierra |  | | no sienta las pisadas, conocidas |  | | del viento algunas veces en la guerra, |  | | porque en la blanda yerba detenidas |  | | apenas lleguen a estamparse en ella, | 775 | | y no por el peligro de las vidas, |  | | mas por la gloria desta empresa bella, |  | | pues no siendo sentidos os prometo |  | | que volveremos vitoriosos della. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegado habemos todos con secreto | 780 | | al español alojamiento, y tanto, |  | | que hará nuestra venida grande efeto. |  | | Cubrió la noche de su escuro manto |  | | la esclarecida lámpara del día |  | | y bañose la tierra en negro espanto. | 785 | | Duerme seguro el español García, |  | | cansado del cuidado de la guerra; |  | | ni suena vela ni parece espía. |  | | En tanto, pues, que el sueño ocupa y cierra |  | | sus ojos de Argos, acomete, embiste | 790 | | y libra de sus armas esta tierra. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda la guerra en el ardid consiste. |  | | Ellos duermen; ¿qué aguardas?, ¿prevenciones? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes que el alba que los campos viste |  | | declare al español tus escuadrones, | 795 | | pasa a cuchillo al General dormido |  | | con los demás que siguen sus pendones. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Dispárense tres o cuatro arcabuces y tóquense las chirimías, altérense los indios y digan dentro luego los músicos)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame el Cielo! ¡Si nos han sentido! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICOS | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | Al santo apóstol Andrés |  | | hace salva con el alba | 800 | | el general don García, |  | | día de su fiesta santa, |  | | que los veinte corazones |  | | que pone Hurtado en sus armas |  | | quisiera que fueran mil | 805 | | para darle con el alma. |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 9 | | | |  | |  |  |  |  |  | | ¡Suenen los tiros, toca las cajas, |  |  |  |  | | dale fuego, dale fuego, hagamos salva |  |  |  |  | | al apóstol Andrés y viva España! |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vendidos habemos sido; | 810 | | algunos nos acompañan |  | | que nos deben de vender. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  | | --- | | ¡Esta es traición! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa es clara. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TALGUENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera de senda venimos; |  | | hasta las plumas quitadas | 815 | | porque no las viese el viento. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda que están en arma. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Tornen a tocar cajas y disparar, y luego las chirimías)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Suenen los tiros, toca las cajas, |  | | dale fuego, dale fuego, hagamos salva |  | | al apóstol Andrés y viva España! | 820 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Notable alboroto suena! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Pase la palabra, |  | | que hay en el campo alboroto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soldados, ¿es arma o salva? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arma, señor don Filipe; | 825 | | cubierta está la campaña |  | | de indios que, con la noche, |  | | los buenos días nos daban. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, famoso General! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Filipe os llama. | 830 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, hermano? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Indios de guerra, |  | | que, aunque secretos llegaban, |  | | los descubrió el santo Andrés, |  | | porque su divina salva |  | | pensaron que era la nuestra. | 835 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué presto los buenos pagan! |  | | ¡Bien haya quien sirve a buenos! |  | | ¡Toca al arma! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Al arma! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Al arma! |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Toquen al arma y salgan todos a ellos, trabándose una gran batalla contra los indios, acabada la cual salgan FRESIA y MILLAURA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde tan apriesa vas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Millaura, no tiene amor | 840 | | sosiego y quietud jamás, |  | | porque es un dulce furor |  | | que, oprimido, crece más. |  | | Arco y flechas he tomado |  | | con ansia de que mi esposo | 845 | | habrá al español llegado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el asalto riguroso |  | | debe de estar acabado, |  | | y no tienes que temer, |  | | que, cogiéndolos dormidos, | 850 | | vitorioso ha de volver. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me dicen los sentidos, |  | | Millaura, que ha de vencer. |  | | Los ojos, si el campo miro, |  | | todas las yerbas teñidas | 855 | | de sangre ven; si respiro, |  | | me están quitando mil vidas |  | | y en lugar de hablar suspiro. |  | | Solo escuchan los oídos |  | | tristes aves agoreras | 860 | | con cantos aborrecidos |  | | y tal vez oigo las fieras |  | | dar por este monte aullidos. |  | | Si algo toco, me parece |  | | que luego se desvanece; | 865 | | si lo gusto, que es veneno, |  | | todo está de sombras lleno; |  | | sangriento el sol me parece. |  | | Perlas, Millaura, he soñado; |  | | lágrimas tendremos hoy. | 870 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los agüeros que has mirado |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 93r→* | | | |  | | y los que mirando estoy |  |  |  |  | | crecen más nuestro cuidado. |  |  |  |  | | Agrádame en los cristianos |  |  |  |  | | el no andar desvanecidos | 875 |  |  |  | | en estos agüeros vanos. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenemos los recibidos |  | | como por ley los indianos. |  | | Iré al asalto sin duda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que vencido habrán | 880 | | dándoles la noche ayuda. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo que este capitán |  | | todos sus consejos muda. |  | | Quidora fue con Talguén. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no tardará Quidora, | 885 | | o Gualeva, que también, |  | | como a Tucapel adora, |  | | le fue siguiendo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacen bien. |  | | Yo sola vengo a mostrar |  | | en tal tiempo cobardía. | 890 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale ENGOL, indio muchacho, hijo de CAUPOLICÁN)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué nos queda que esperar? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es este Engol? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya que el día |  | | ni el Sol nos quiere ayudar, |  | | parece que le ha mandado |  | | a la noche y a la luna | 895 | | nos pongan en más cuidado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, Engol? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Fortuna |  | | varía en el más firme estado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué ha sucedido? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegó |  | | mi padre, Caupolicán, | 900 | | adonde ayer se alojó |  | | ese español capitán |  | | que con tal dicha nació, |  | | y cuando pensó que había |  | | de degollarlos a todos | 905 | | y que el General dormía, |  | | buscando tan varios modos |  | | de hurtalle la cara al día, |  | | hallolos todos de suerte |  | | que, saliendo y dando en él, | 910 | | ni Rengo su sangre vierte |  | | ni es valiente Tucapel |  | | ni Caupolicán es fuerte, |  | | que todos huyendo van |  | | desbaratados, vencidos, | 915 | | sin orden, sin capitán, |  | | con tantos muertos y heridos |  | | que infamia a su nombre dan. |  | | Desde que el alba la hermosa |  | | risa a los montes mostró | 920 | | hasta la tarde dudosa, |  | | nuestra vitoria llegó |  | | y la batalla famosa. |  | | Mas fue tal la valentía |  | | del heroico don García | 925 | | que, para aumentar su gloria, |  | | quedó por él la vitoria |  | | y la desdicha por mía. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cobarde! ¿Tú me refieres |  | | que vuelve vivo y sin honra | 930 | | tu padre, infame? ¿Tú eres |  | | mi hijo y esa deshonra |  | | nos cuentas a dos mujeres? |  | | ¿Yo te engendré? ¿Tú eres hijo |  | | de Fresia? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te he contado | 935 | | lo que Pillolco me dijo; |  | | y aunque a la edad no he llegado, |  | | que esta macana que rijo |  | | como mi padre la esgrima. |  | | Tú verás que voy por él | 940 | | si el mundo... |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  | | --- | | *(A Fresia)* | | ¡Su vida estima! |  | | ¡Detenle, que eres crüel! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este deshonor me anima. |  | | Parte, villano, y si vive, |  | | dile que por qué es infame | 945 | | y en su cara le apercibe |  | | a que mujer no me llame |  | | quien tal afrenta recibe, |  | | y si es muerto, que es más cierto, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 93v→* | | | |  | | que entres a morir te advierto. | 950 |  |  |  | | Muere y no quedes cautivo, |  |  |  |  | | porque no te quiero vivo |  |  |  |  | | si Caupolicán es muerto. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues la licencia me has dado |  | | que otras veces te he pedido | 955 | | y que siempre me has negado, |  | | tú verás si me has parido |  | | y él verá si me ha engendrado. |  | | Vive el soberano Apón, |  | | que, si respeto me tienen, | 960 | | como le merezco yo, |  | | que con los que huyendo vienen, |  | | y que el español venció, |  | | he de volver atrevido |  | | sobre el español Hurtado, | 965 | | pues que de hurtármelo ha sido |  | | el valor que tú me has dado |  | | y yo por mí he merecido, |  | | que bien sé que, aunque me dan |  | | por padre a Caupolicán, | 970 | | soy hijo del Sol, que el Sol |  | | solo pudo hacer a Engol |  | | donde sus rayos están; |  | | que al Mendoza, si me esperas, |  | | sacaré con manos fieras | 975 | | a la venganza dispuesto |  | | más corazones que ha puesto |  | | por armas en sus banderas. |  | | ¿Qué es para mí don Hurtado? |  | | Yo soy el sol de la tierra | 980 | | que al del cielo he sido hurtado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguarda, que en esta guerra |  | | me has de llevar a tu lado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que es muy niño Engol. |  | | ¿Estás loca? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven tras mí. | 985 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guarda; y aguarda, español, |  | | que baja Engol sobre ti, |  | | hijo de Fresia y del Sol. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | | |  |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale CAUPOLICÁN con sangre)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, valor invencible de españoles! |  | | ¡Oh, generoso mozo don García, | 990 | | sol que das resplandor a tantos soles! |  | | Mas, ¿qué se ha hecho la arrogancia mía? |  | | ¿Cómo alabando voy a mi enemigo |  | | en este de mi infamia último día? |  | | Huélgome que tendrás justo castigo, | 995 | | soberbio Tucapel, de tu arrogancia. |  | | Mas, ¿dónde voy o qué camino sigo? |  | | Mi tambo está de aquí larga distancia. |  | | Sangre me falta, descansar es justo |  | | si ya es mi vida a Chile de importancia. | 1000 | | Quiérome echar al pie deste robusto |  | | antiguo tronco para ver si el sueño |  | | templase de mis penas el disgusto. |  | | No volveré jamás, palabra empeño, |  | | a Arauco, al Sol, a hacer a Hurtado guerra. | 1005 | | Sea de Chile el rey de España dueño |  | | y yo descanse en esta humilde tierra. |  | | | | | |
| —fol. 94r→ | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Un árbol esté arrimado al vestuario y el tronco se abra en dos puertas, donde se vea LAUTARO)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, fuerte Caupolicán! |  | | ¡Ah, noble amparo de Chile! |  | | ¡Ah, general generoso | 1010 | | que en mi valor sucediste! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame el Sol! ¿Quién me llama? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me ves? No te retires. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no quieres que me espante |  | | de ver que por alma vives | 1015 | | de un árbol y que su centro |  | | en forma de un hombre habites? |  | | ¿Quién eres? ¿Eres Pillán? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ya me desconociste. |  | | ¿No adviertes que soy Lautaro, | 1020 | | que ya de los lazos, libre |  | | del cuerpo, tomé esta forma |  | | para hablarte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Puedo asirte? |  | | ¿Puedo abrazarte? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente, |  | | que el Cielo no lo permite! | 1025 | | Mas este poco lugar |  | | que tengo de persuadirte |  | | escucha. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que quieres? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, Capitán, desdices |  | | de quien eres? ¿Por qué juras | 1030 | | que al español que persigues |  | | no volverás a hacer guerra? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque si el mundo le embiste |  | | con la dicha de Alejandro |  | | y con las armas de Aquiles, | 1035 | | volverá como yo vuelvo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte que en lo que dices |  | | degeneras de tu nombre, |  | | y que si agora no impides |  | | los pasos de sus intentos, | 1040 | | después te será imposible. |  | | ¿Al cerro de Tucapel |  | | consientes que ya camine, |  | | y que donde tuvo casa |  | | Valdivia, a quien muerte diste, | 1045 | | funde una ciudad que llama |  | | Cañete, del nombre insigne |  | | del estado de su padre? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Ciudad funda? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué sirve |  | | la vida, Caupolicán, | 1050 | | si es sujeta, esclava y triste? |  | | ¿No es mejor la muerte honrosa? |  | | Esto he venido a decirte |  | | para que libres la patria, |  | | pues en tu valor consiste. | 1055 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Ciérrense las puertas)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Detente! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puede ser. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Escúchame! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAUTARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es posible. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ciudad Mendoza en Arauco? |  | | El Cielo... El Sol me castigue |  | | si lo consintiere. ¿España | 1060 | | ciudad? ¡Deshonor terrible! |  | | Juré no tomar las armas, |  | | mas, pues los Cielos me oprimen |  | | con las voces de los muertos, |  | | ¡ánimo, pecho invencible! | 1065 | | ¡Al arma, araucanos fuertes! |  | | ¡Muera España, viva Chile! |  | | | | | |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen DON GARCÍA y los españoles* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por tan prósperas vitorias |  | | doy muchas gracias al Cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué de inmortales memorias |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 94v→* | | | |  | | dejas para siempre al suelo |  |  |  |  | | de tu nombre y de tus glorias! | 5 |  |  |  | | ¿A qué capitán romano |  |  |  |  | | dan el nombre que tendrás, |  |  |  |  | | heroico César cristiano? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Paso, Filipe! No más, |  | | no digan que sois mi hermano. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando sangre no tuviera |  | | de Mendoza, cuando fuera |  | | indio de Chile o mirara |  | | vuestros hechos con la cara |  | | que suele la envidia fiera, | 15 | | lo mismo dijera aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | Traed el preso. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale GALBARINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Eres Galbarino? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué es lo que dices, ya |  | | que estás delante de mí? | 20 | | ¿Parézcoteagora el hombre |  | | que os ha de rendir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creas, |  | | Mendoza, que el verte asombre |  | | a Galbarino, aunque seas |  | | tan grande como tu nombre. | 25 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé tus malas entrañas, |  | | y que en este rebelión |  | | has hecho cosas estrañas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estrañas dices que son |  | | las que son propias hazañas? | 30 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Fue hazaña dalle la muerte |  | | a traición a Juan Guillén? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  | | --- | | Todo es guerra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues advierte |  | | que haré yo que te la den, |  | | pues es guerra, de otra suerte. | 35 | | Cortalde luego las manos |  | | y envialde a Caupolicán |  | | para que a sus araucanos |  | | diga que este premio dan |  | | a un rebelde los cristianos. | 40 | | Tomen ejemplo y entiendan |  | | de la suerte que castigo |  | | para que otra vez no emprendan |  | | tomar las armas conmigo |  | | ni en su rincón se defiendan, | 45 | | que, ¡vive Dios!, que han de ser |  | | de Carlos de Austria o que a todos |  | | así los he de poner. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú has hallado justos modos |  | | de castigar y vencer, | 50 | | pero quedan tantas manos |  | | por las que cortas en mí |  | | en los demás araucanos |  | | que espero que por aquí |  | | saldrán tus intentos vanos. | 55 | | Quítase el grano a la espiga |  | | para que el maíz se aumente, |  | | y así esta mano enemiga |  | | que cortas deste valiente |  | | brazo a lo mismo se obliga, | 60 | | que en la tierra destos pies |  | | donde con su sangre des |  | | tantas manos nacerán |  | | que las tuyas atarán |  | | para cortallas después. | 65 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Llevalde! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable fiera |  | | fue siempre este Galbarino! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Llévenle)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos son desta manera, |  | | todos por este camino. |  | | Filipe, hablaros quisiera. | 70 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me mandas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué se ha hecho |  | | la india de Tucapel? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que presumes sospecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es porque el indio es crüel, |  | | no es por temor de su pecho; | 75 | | pero porque los soldados |  | | de vuestro ejemplo movidos |  | | no intenten... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justos cuidados |  | | y justamente advertidos; |  | | pero ya están remediados, | 80 | | porque, luego que la hablaste, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 95r→* | | | |  | | la honraste, la regalaste |  |  |  |  | | con mayor honestidad |  |  |  |  | | que el romano, cuya edad |  |  |  |  | | con esta hazaña igualaste, | 85 |  |  |  | | la envié con Rebolledo |  |  |  |  | | a Tucapel, y allá está. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Encareceros no puedo |  | | lo que de tenerla acá |  | | tuve a vuestros años miedo. | 90 | | Filipe, si Cipïón, |  | | si Alejandro, aunque gentiles, |  | | dignos de alabanza son, |  | | no se manche en hechos viles |  | | la cristiana estimación. | 95 | | Su ejemplo merece un templo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Fama le dé a tu ejemplo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON ALONSO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya las manos le han cortado |  | | al indio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cómo ha quedado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una piedra en él contemplo, | 100 | | porque, apenas en la mano |  | | siniestra del inhumano |  | | cuchillo el golpe cayó, |  | | cuando la diestra asentó |  | | sobre el tronco el araucano. | 105 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caso por Dios peregrino! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Partiose al fin Galbarino |  | | a ver los amigos pechos |  | | dejando dos rastros hechos |  | | de sangre en todo el camino. | 110 | | Pero advierte que ha llegado |  | | un yanacona de paz |  | | que por muy cierto ha contado |  | | que el indio más pertinaz |  | | de todo Arauco ha trazado | 115 | | una fiesta y borrachera |  | | de las que suelen hacer |  | | en Cayocupil. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Espera! |  | | ¿Cuándo dicen que ha de ser? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche es la primera. | 120 | | Hay instrumentos chilenos |  | | y españoles para asarse: |  | | soldados, y aun de los buenos. |  | | Tienen para emborracharse |  | | de chicha cántaros llenos. | 125 | | Estorba este desatino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya don Filipe luego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Partir luego determino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues id en tanto que llego |  | | a este cerro convecino | 130 | | donde ruinas están |  | | de la casa de Valdivia, |  | | que presto ciudad verán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la más desierta Libia |  | | poblará tal capitán. | 135 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen TUCAPEL y GUALEVA y REBOLLEDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con todos aquestos dones |  | | y mil honras que me han hecho, |  | | con que traigo en alma y pecho |  | | cadenas de obligaciones, |  | | me envía, querido esposo, | 140 | | a tus brazos don García. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estaba, Gualeva mía, |  | | de tu hermosura celoso. |  | | ¿Es posible que el Mendoza |  | | desa manera te ha honrado? | 145 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es, Tucapel, el soldado |  | | que más justamente goza |  | | el laurel de capitán |  | | en esta edad, y quisiera |  | | que tu consejo pudiera | 150 | | vencer a Caupolicán |  | | para que al rey español, |  | | antes que la espada afile, |  | | se rindiera todo Chile, |  | | Ancud, Arauco y Engol. | 155 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como se gobierna el suelo |  | | por estrellas de mil nombres, |  | | así, Gualeva, los hombres |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 95v→* | | | |  | | por las de tu hermoso cielo. |  |  |  |  | | Lo que queréis, eso hacemos; | 160 |  |  |  | | lo que mandáis intentamos, |  |  |  |  | | porque, luego que os amamos, |  |  |  |  | | de vuestro gusto pendemos. |  |  |  |  | | Háblale a Caupolicán |  |  |  |  | | agradecido a García. | 165 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pagarás la deuda mía |  | | sirviendo a tal Capitán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, español: ¿que tan noble |  | | es este Mendoza? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma |  | | veinte y tres generaciones | 170 | | la prosapia de Mendoza. |  | | No hay linaje en toda España, |  | | Tucapel, de quien conozca |  | | tan notable antigüedad; |  | | de padre a hijos se nombran | 175 | | sin interrumpir la línea |  | | tan excelentes personas, |  | | y de tanta calidad, |  | | que fuera nombrarlas todas |  | | contar estrellas al cielo | 180 | | y a la mar arenas y ondas. |  | | Desde el señor de Vizcaya, |  | | llamado Zuria, consta |  | | que tiene origen su sangre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no entiendo de esas cosas. | 185 | | ¿Qué es Vizcaya? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquella parte |  | | de España que, limpia y sola, |  | | se libró del africano |  | | en su pérdida llorosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime: ¿en la sangre del rey | 190 | | de España y Castilla toca |  | | este Mendoza? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues no! |  | | Juan Hurtado de Mendoza, |  | | alférez mayor y ayo |  | | del Rey, tuvo por esposa | 195 | | a la gran doña María |  | | de Castilla. Esta señora |  | | fue hija del conde Tello, |  | | hermano del Rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sus obras |  | | muestran bien su calidad, | 200 | | porque estas la sangre adornan. |  | | ¿Cómo se llama ese Rey? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  | | --- | | Enrique. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues como pongas |  | | un rey de España en su sangre, |  | | no le pidas mayor gloria. | 205 | | Ahora bien, soldado amigo, |  | | yo no tengo ricas joyas |  | | que darte, que, como sabes, |  | | Arauco produce pocas. |  | | Este arco y estas flechas | 210 | | te doy por prenda amorosa |  | | de nuestra firme amistad, |  | | y porque tengas memoria |  | | de que si la guerra dura |  | | y nuestras armas se tornan | 215 | | a ver pecho a pecho, el día |  | | que en sacallas te dispongas, |  | | en viéndome, no las muevas, |  | | que por los ojos que adoran |  | | los míos de no ofenderte... | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho yerra el que os provoca |  | | a no rendiros en paz, |  | | que si te dijese cosas |  | | que estos Mendozas han hecho |  | | con la gente alarbe y mora, | 225 | | las batallas que han vencido, |  | | las ciudades, las coronas |  | | que han añadido a sus reyes |  | | con tan ilustres vitorias, |  | | echaríades de ver | 230 | | que es imposible que agora |  | | os libréis deste mancebo |  | | de cuyo sol seréis sombra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, yo quiero hablarlos. |  | | Vete, soldado, en buenhora, | 235 | | que aquí vienen a consejo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto veréis que os importa. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase, y salen CAUPOLICÁN, FRESIA, RENGO, OROMPELLO y ENGOL, muchacho)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Español contigo estaba? |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 96r→* | | | |  | | Tucapel, ¿andas de paz? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De la guerra pertinaz | 240 | | que Rengo vituperaba |  | | estoy de suerte cansado |  | | viendo, General, las glorias |  | | del español, que en vitorias |  | | tan prósperas le han honrado; | 245 | | y de ver que en nuestro suelo |  | | funde fuertes y ciudades, |  | | que le tendrán mil edades, |  | | pienso, del airado Cielo. |  | | Y ansí me sujeto a Rengo | 250 | | en cuanto al rendirse toca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tras tanta arrogancia loca, |  | | Tucapel, ¿a escuchar vengo |  | | de tu boca esa humildad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Múdase el tiempo. ¿Qué quieres? | 255 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú eres Tucapel? ¿Tú eres |  | | de cuya ferocidad |  | | tembló Valdivia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero, |  | | Rengo, que hables tú con él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Calla, Engol! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, Tucapel: | 260 | | ¿eres tú el soberbio y fiero |  | | que tantas veces bebiste |  | | sangre de aquestos ladrones |  | | que de remotas naciones |  | | vienen donde libre fuiste | 265 | | solamente a hacerte esclavo? |  | | ¿Eres el que por ver queda |  | | de su fortuna la rueda |  | | juraste ponerle un clavo? |  | | ¿Eres el que los asabas | 270 | | y que, aún crudos, los comías? |  | | ¿Eres el que los decías |  | | tantas arrogancias bravas? |  | | ¿Eres el que hiciste hacer |  | | de las canillas famosas | 275 | | de Valdivia dos hermosas |  | | trompetas para tañer? |  | | ¿Eres el que las llevaba |  | | a las batallas delante, |  | | a cuyo son tu arrogante | 280 | | pecho tanto se animaba? |  | | ¿Eres el que, puesto en oro |  | | el casco de su cabeza, |  | | hiciste una hermosa pieza |  | | en que, por grande tesoro, | 285 | | bebías chicha y perper |  | | con los caciques de Chile? |  | | Pues, ¿quién hay que te aniquile |  | | de aquel tu insigne poder? |  | | ¿Paz quieres, volviendo atrás | 290 | | del asunto comenzado? |  | | ¿De paz agora has tratado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Engol, quedo! ¡No hables más! |  | | No porque tu padre sea |  | | Caupolicán es razón | 295 | | que hables con presunción |  | | donde ninguno lo vea, |  | | que a no ser imagen suya, |  | | como a pequeño conejo, |  | | con pies, manos y pellejo, | 300 | | tragara viva la tuya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios que había de hacerte |  | | muy mal estomago allá |  | | y buscar por donde acá |  | | saliera dándote muerte. | 305 | | Mas, ¿cuándo conejo has visto |  | | hijo de león cual yo? |  | | Pues león fue el que me dio |  | | el pellejo que me visto. |  | | ¡Vive Apón! ¡Si no estuviera | 310 | | mi padre aquí...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, Engol! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sujetarse al español! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, Engol, por mí siquiera! |  | | Y no crea Tucapel |  | | que falta causa al rapaz | 315 | | para no admitir la paz |  | | de aqueste español crüel, |  | | que si ya por pareceres |  | | queréis rendir vuestros nombres, |  | | dejad las armas los hombres | 320 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 96v→* | | | |  | | y daldas a las mujeres, |  |  |  |  | | que yo seré capitán |  |  |  |  | | de muchas a quien faltaron |  |  |  |  | | sus maridos, que emplearon |  |  |  |  | | mejor que los que aquí están, | 325 |  |  |  | | que irán contra don García |  |  |  |  | | y contra el mundo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creo, |  | | Fresia, que con mal deseo |  | | mi esposo la paz quería, |  | | mas por escusar el daño | 330 | | que del Mendoza se espera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fresia, Fresia, menos fiera |  | | después de tal desengaño. |  | | Ya no es justa la arrogancia; |  | | tratemos de paz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cobarde! | 335 | | ¿Qué es paz? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paz dicen que tarde |  | | está infinita distancia. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale GALBARINO con las manos en unos troncos de sangre)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GALBARINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues he llegado con vida, |  | | nobles de Chile y Arauco, |  | | donde hacéis vuestros consejos | 340 | | que a la patria importan tanto, |  | | volved los ojos a ver |  | | un amigo desdichado |  | | que os ayuda con la lengua, |  | | ya que le faltan las manos. | 345 | | Estas me han cortado agora |  | | para que venga a avisaros |  | | que, si venís a las suyas, |  | | pasaréis el mismo daño. |  | | Por embajador me envían, | 350 | | mas si las manos hablando |  | | ayudan tanto a la lengua, |  | | ¿cómo os hablaré sin manos? |  | | Pienso que tratáis rendiros; |  | | quisiera poder mostraros | 355 | | a los que sois los caudillos |  | | que es cobardía en el campo, |  | | porque fundarlo en razón |  | | todos sabéis que es engaño |  | | y querer cubrir el miedo | 360 | | con tan vil razón de estado, |  | | porque, cuando confeséis |  | | que este mancebo cristiano |  | | os vence en tantas batallas, |  | | os rinde en tantos asaltos, | 365 | | ¿cuánto mejor es morir |  | | con las armas peleando |  | | que vivir sirviendo un noble |  | | como bestia y como esclavo? |  | | Siendo forzosa la muerte | 370 | | a todo lo que es humano, |  | | ¿cuál hombre, aunque nazca rey, |  | | muere mejor que un soldado? |  | | Morir de una enfermedad, |  | | sin lengua, desnudo, flaco, | 375 | | en una cama, es el fin |  | | de los más dichosos años; |  | | pero un soldado en la guerra |  | | muere animoso y gallardo, |  | | vestido y lleno de plumas, | 380 | | con su lengua y con sus manos. |  | | Desdichados de vosotros, |  | | araucanos engañados, |  | | si vendéis la libertad |  | | de vuestra patria a un estraño, | 385 | | pues que, pudiendo morir |  | | llenos de plumas y armados, |  | | queréis morir como bestias |  | | en poder destos tiranos. |  | | ¿Será mejor que esas plumas | 390 | | de que os miráis coronados, |  | | esas macanas famosas, |  | | esas flechas, hondas y arcos, |  | | llevar las cargas a cuestas |  | | destos españoles bravos | 395 | | y morir en los pesebres |  | | de sus galpones y tambos? |  | | ¿Será mejor que esos hijos |  | | vayan de leña cargados |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 97r→* | | | |  | | y que sus madres les den | 400 |  |  |  | | con vuestra afrenta y agravio, |  |  |  |  | | siendo amigas de españoles, |  |  |  |  | | otros mestizos hermanos |  |  |  |  | | que los maten y sujeten |  |  |  |  | | con afrentas y con palos? | 405 |  |  |  | | Mirad lo que hacéis, chilenos; |  |  |  |  | | morid con honra, araucanos, |  |  |  |  | | que yo, aunque manos no tengo, |  |  |  |  | | esta lengua con que os hablo |  |  |  |  | | haré que sirva en la guerra | 410 |  |  |  | | solo hablando y animando |  |  |  |  | | lo que hace el atambor, |  |  |  |  | | que anima al que tiene manos. |  |  |  |  | | Vaquetas serán mis voces, |  |  |  |  | | caja la boca, los labios | 415 |  |  |  | | parches, pífaro los dientes. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Toca! ¡Marcha! ¡Al arma! ¡Vamos! |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase GALBARINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | Indios, ¿qué decís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál hombre, |  | | Caupolicán, si es honrado, |  | | no se anima cuando tocan | 420 | | ¡al arma!, ¡al arma! en su campo? |  | | Pues yo que tocar he visto |  | | aquesta caja sin brazos |  | | ya los míos apercibo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo, Tucapel, alargo | 425 | | los que ves para abrazarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que el español temerario |  | | estos castigos promete |  | | y de las paces tratamos? |  | | ¡Desdichados de vosotros | 430 | | si los cuellos no domados |  | | rendís una vez al yugo |  | | de los fieros castellanos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma ejemplo, padre mío, |  | | en este sangriento caso. | 435 | | ¡Guerra! ¡Guerra! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Guerra! ¡Guerra! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Juraislo así? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, juramos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las quebradas de Purén |  | | para hacer cualquier contrato |  | | son secretas y seguras; | 440 | | allí podemos juntarnos. |  | | Yo tengo engastado en oro |  | | de Valdivia el mismo casco, |  | | donde, con alegre fiesta, |  | | quiero que todos bebamos | 445 | | sangre de algún español, |  | | y con música y aplauso |  | | juremos morir o echar |  | | los españoles de Arauco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | García dicen que es ido | 450 | | a Ancud con grandes trabajos, |  | | donde la ciudad de Osorno |  | | quieren decir que ha fundado |  | | por un abuelo que tiene |  | | conde de Osorno. Entre tanto, | 455 | | nos podremos prevenir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues secretamente vamos. |  | | ¡Viva Arauco y Chile! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, oíd: yo solo basto |  | | a matar mil españoles. | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Logren los cielos tus años. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DON GARCÍA y los españoles)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿es rey el ínclito Filipe? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | Estas cartas lo dicen. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Grande hazaña! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien es que el Quinto Carlos le anticipe |  | | al Imperio ilustrísimo de España | 465 | | y que este nuevo mundo participe |  | | con el remoto mar que a Chile baña |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 97v→* | | | |  | | del contento y placer que el otro tiene, |  |  |  |  | | pues que tan gran corona le previene. |  |  |  |  | | Cuando en todo el discurso de su vida | 470 |  |  |  | | no hubiera Carlos otra hazaña hecho, |  |  |  |  | | era esta sola tan esclarecida |  |  |  |  | | que mostrara el valor de su alto pecho. |  |  |  |  | | Si allá se muestra España agradecida, |  |  |  |  | | no menos de su imperio satisfecho | 475 |  |  |  | | se ha de mostrar Arauco, aunque arrogante |  |  |  |  | | del yugo agora la cerviz levante. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Hagamos fiestas! ¡Levantemos arcos |  |  |  |  | | al gran Filipe, fuertes españoles! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Tambos en tierra y en el agua barcos | 480 |  |  |  | | se coronen de ramos y faroles! |  |  |  |  | | Nosotros cañas y los indios arcos |  |  |  |  | | jugaremos, lucidos como solos. |  |  |  |  | | Salgan nuestros caballos dando al viento |  |  |  |  | | envidia al son del bélico instrumento; | 485 |  |  |  | | pase por nuestro campo la palabra, |  |  |  |  | | que ya reina Filipe, y que apercibe |  |  |  |  | | Júpiter rayos que en España labra |  |  |  |  | | para que al indio bárbaro derribe. |  |  |  |  | | Todo soldado los oídos abra: | 490 |  |  |  | | ¡Filipe reina ya! ¡Filipe vive! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Filipe vive y reina! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¡Viva! ¡Viva |  | | Filipe! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y por su rey Chile reciba! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON ALONSO en tocando una caja)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En medio deste placer |  | | de nueva tan deseada | 495 | | más cuidado es menester. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienso envainar la espada |  | | hasta morir o vencer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caupolicán ha juntado |  | | en Purén todo el senado | 500 | | de sus caciques, que quiere, |  | | según de aquesto se infiere, |  | | salir en campo formado. |  | | Están agora en la fiesta |  | | donde el casco de Valdivia | 505 | | sirve de copa, en que, puesta |  | | sangre humana fresca y tibia, |  | | quieren beber sobre apuesta. |  | | Allí tienen instrumentos |  | | para celebrar mejor | 510 | | estos bárbaros intentos. |  | | No les des lugar, señor, |  | | a sus locos juramentos, |  | | que es gente que, si lo jura |  | | con esta solenidad, | 515 | | por la muerte más segura |  | | entrará con libertad |  | | o verá el fin que procura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caso estraño en que conviene |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 98r→* | | | |  | | diligencia, que gran daño | 520 |  |  |  | | desta junta se previene. |  |  |  |  | | El capitán Avendaño, |  |  |  |  | | cuya compañía tiene |  |  |  |  | | los famosos vizcaínos |  |  |  |  | | que han honrado esta jornada, | 525 |  |  |  | | vaya por varios caminos |  |  |  |  | | para cercar la quebrada |  |  |  |  | | entre sus robles y pinos, |  |  |  |  | | que agora pienso que están |  |  |  |  | | seguros. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caupolicán | 530 | | nunca vive sin defensa, |  | | y en la quebrada, ¿qué ofensa |  | | le ha de hacer el Capitán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me llaman San García |  | | los indios porque soy santo, | 535 | | pero porque en profecía |  | | adivino y digo cuanto |  | | intenta su rebeldía. |  | | Cuando me habló Elicura |  | | de paz, envié tras él; | 540 | | dijistes que era locura |  | | y fue una guerra crüel |  | | y una vitoria segura. |  | | Cuando estaba en la imperial, |  | | al fuerte gente envié | 545 | | que llegó en ocasión tal |  | | que a los cercados libré |  | | de muerte y desdicha igual. |  | | Vaya a Purén Avendaño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú gran valor manifiestas. | 550 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé bien que no me engaño; |  | | soldado en convite y fiestas |  | | muy cerca está de su daño. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen todas las indias y indios y los músicos con sus instrumentos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentaos, pues el verde suelo |  | | os da alfombras de colores | 555 | | donde compiten las flores |  | | con las estrellas del cielo. |  | | Toma, Fresia, este lugar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte a mi lado, Gualeva. |  | | Serás primavera nueva | 560 | | del campo que has de mirar, |  | | porque los ojos apenas |  | | pondrás en cuanto divisas |  | | sin salir mil manutisas, |  | | clavellinas y azucenas. | 565 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, Millaura, te asienta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú aquí, bella Quidora, |  | | puesto que el ausenciaagora |  | | de Talgueno te atormenta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame, Orompello, estar | 570 | | junto a Quidora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es justo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hazme por Dios este gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si da Quidora lugar... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por quitaros de quistión, |  | | que celos es largo pleito, | 575 | | daré principio al areito |  | | si me ayuda Leocotón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEOCOTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estoy por servirte en pie, |  | | Quidora bella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues toca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEOCOTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que tu hermosura provoca. | 580 | | Ayuda, Purén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PURÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Todos asentados, QUIDORA y LEOCOTÓN bailen cantando los músicos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Piraguamonte, piragua, |  | | piragua, xevizarizagua. |  | | En una piragua bella |  | | (toda la popa dorada, | 585 | | los remos de rojo y negro, |  | | la proa de azul y plata) |  | | iba la madre de Amor |  | | y el dulce niño a sus plantas, |  | | el arco en las manos lleva, | 590 | | flechas al aire dispara. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 98v→* | | | |  | | El río se vuelve fuego, |  |  |  |  | | de las ondas salen llamas. |  |  |  |  | | ¡A la tierra, hermosas indias, |  |  |  |  | | que anda el amor en el agua! | 595 |  |  |  | | Piraguamonte, piragua, |  |  |  |  | | piragua, xevizarizagua, |  |  |  |  | | Bío-Bío, |  |  |  |  | | que mi tambo le tengo en el río. |  |  |  |  | | Yo me era niña pequeña | 600 |  |  |  | | y enviáronme un domingo |  |  |  |  | | a mariscar por la playa |  |  |  |  | | del río de Bío-Bío. |  |  |  |  | | Cestillo al brazo llevaba |  |  |  |  | | de plata y oro tejido. | 605 |  |  |  | | Hallárame yo una concha, |  |  |  |  | | abrila con mi cuchillo; |  |  |  |  | | dentro estaba el niño Amor |  |  |  |  | | entre unas perlas metido; |  |  |  |  | | asiome el dedo y mordiome; | 610 |  |  |  | | como era niña, di gritos. |  |  |  |  | | Bío-Bío, |  |  |  |  | | que mi tambo le tengo en el río. |  |  |  |  | | Piraguamonte, piragua, |  |  |  |  | | piragua, xevizarizagua. | 615 |  |  |  | | Entra, niña, en mi canoa |  |  |  |  | | y darete una guirnalda, |  |  |  |  | | que lleve el sol que decir |  |  |  |  | | cuando amanezca en España. |  |  |  |  | | Iremos al tambo mío, | 620 |  |  |  | | cuyas paredes de plata |  |  |  |  | | cubrirán paños de plumas |  |  |  |  | | de pavos y guacamayas. |  |  |  |  | | No tengas miedo al Amor, |  |  |  |  | | porque ya dicen las damas | 625 |  |  |  | | que le quiebra el interés |  |  |  |  | | todos los rayos que fragua. |  |  |  |  | | Piraguamonte, piragua, |  |  |  |  | | piragua, xevizarizagua. |  |  |  |  | | Bío-Bío, | 630 |  |  |  | | que mi tambo le tengo en el río. |  |  |  |  | | La blanca niña en cabello |  |  |  |  | | salió una mañana al río, |  |  |  |  | | descalzó sus pies pequeños, |  |  |  |  | | comenzó a quebrar sus vidros. | 635 |  |  |  | | Andaba nadando Amor |  |  |  |  | | y, acercándose quedito, |  |  |  |  | | asioledél uno dellos, |  |  |  |  | | a quien llorando le dijo: |  |  |  |  | | «Deja el pie, toma el cabello, | 640 |  |  |  | | pues que la ocasión he sido, |  |  |  |  | | y porque mejor la goces, |  |  |  |  | | vente a mi tambo conmigo, |  |  |  |  | | Bío-Bío, |  |  |  |  | | que mi tambo le tengo en el río. | 645 |  |  |  | | Piraguamonte, piragua, |  |  |  |  | | piragua, xevizarizagua». |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien habéis los dos bailado. |  | | ¡Hola, dadnos de beber! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está el casco engastado | 650 | | de Valdivia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este ha de ser |  | | el día más celebrado |  | | que en Arauco se haya visto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma, y esa sangre bebe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con ella la sed resisto, | 655 | | que aunque está caliente, es nieve. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ese regalo desisto, |  | | que si esa sangre crüel |  | | bebiese, estoy satisfecho |  | | que, con la de Tucapel, | 660 | | no tendré paz en mi pecho |  | | mientras la tuviese en él. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Toquen una caja de guerra dentro)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Santiago! ¡Santiago! ¡A ellos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Santo Apón! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La ocasión goza, |  | | pues te ofrece los cabellos. | 665 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡España! ¡España! ¡Mendoza, |  | | no se escape un hombre dellos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RENGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vendidos habemos sido! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin armas nos han cogido; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 99r→* | | | |  | | aviso al Mendoza han dado. | 670 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TUCAPEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El galpón está tomado; |  | | nuestro secreto ha sabido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo encubrirse podía, |  | | siendo profeta del Sol, |  | | mi secreto a San García? | 675 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy se venga el español |  | | en tu vida y en la mía; |  | | mas muere como quien eres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame, Engol, una alabarda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, si primero mueres, | 680 | | solo un momento me aguarda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué dejarnos quieres? |  | | Por esa puerta te escapa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cierra España, que se van! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La muerte la infamia tapa. | 685 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Todos sobre él y cérquenle)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está Caupolicán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, noche, del mundo capa! |  | | ¿No me ayudarás aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  | | --- | | ¡Date, bárbaro! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú sabes |  | | quién soy, por ventura? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 690 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues trata a los hombres graves |  | | como te tratara a ti |  | | si se trocara la suerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te digo que te des. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primero veréis mi muerte. | 695 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ALONSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no te valdrán los pies |  | | ni el sitio, aunque estraño y fuerte; |  | | Rengo, Tucapel y aquellos |  | | de quien favor esperabas |  | | ya serán muertos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en ellos | 700 | | muriendo el valor alabas, |  | | déjame morir con ellos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El matarte justo fuera, |  | | pues fuiste aquel insolente |  | | que le diste muerte fiera | 705 | | a Valdivia y, con tu gente, |  | | alzaste infame bandera |  | | contra tu rey y señor, |  | | de quien eras ya vasallo; |  | | pero, pues fuiste traidor | 710 | | (sin otras cosas que callo |  | | porque ofenden nuestro honor), |  | | preso irás para que seas |  | | ejemplo a Chile. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creas |  | | que tengas tanto poder. | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues eso pretendo ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiera Apón que lo veas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea, soldados! ¿Qué hacéis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | Sois muchos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Acaba, loco! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Batallando con él se entren todos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero muriendo veréis | 720 | | que tengo la vida en poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soldados, no le matéis. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON GARCÍA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracias os doy, gran señor, |  | | que me habéis dejado ver |  | | día de tanto placer | 725 | | y a España de tanto honor. |  | | Cuando el gran emperador |  | | Carlos Quinto se retira |  | | a Yuste y el mundo mira |  | | que a Filipe le ha dejado | 730 | | nuevo mundo conquistado, |  | | su divina hazaña admira. |  | | Si de aquel águila santa |  | | quisiere el pollo que agora |  | | corona España y adora | 735 | | alzar el vuelo que espanta, |  | | de donde el sol se levanta |  | | adonde en escuro olvido |  | | se acuesta, verá que ha sido |  | | señor absoluto y solo, | 740 | | para que en cualquiera polo |  | | tenga el águila su nido. |  | | Pacífica tengo ya |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 99v→* | | | |  | | la más indomable tierra; |  |  |  |  | | sangre me cuesta su guerra, | 745 |  |  |  | | mas bien empleada está, |  |  |  |  | | pues Filipe, en fin, sabrá |  |  |  |  | | que le doy nueve ciudades, |  |  |  |  | | y entre estas ferocidades |  |  |  |  | | mueve batallas vencidas, | 750 |  |  |  | | aunque envidias atrevidas |  |  |  |  | | escurezcan mis verdades. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen los españoles con CAUPOLICÁN atado)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso, heroico señor, |  | | que hoy pacificas a Chile. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, nunca el tiempo aniquile | 755 | | la fama de tu valor! |  | | Dame los brazos, y al cuello |  | | dé los míos; y de oro, |  | | mientras de verde tesoro |  | | ciñe el tiempo tu cabello, | 760 | | toma, valiente Avendaño, |  | | esta cadena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | del sol de tu gran valor, |  | | aunque nace en polo estraño, |  | | hurté la luz que he tomado, | 765 | | que aqueste rayo español |  | | es hurtado de tu sol, |  | | porque tú eres sol, Hurtado. |  | | Si algo hice, pues lo hurté |  | | a ti como a dueño suyo, | 770 | | lo vuelvo y lo restituyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más propio que hurtado fue. |  | | ¿Qué es esto, Caupolicán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guerra, señor; y desdicha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No merecen tener dicha | 775 | | los que contra el Cielo van. |  | | ¿No eras vasallo del rey |  | | de España? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Libre nací; |  | | la libertad defendí |  | | de mi patria y de mi ley. | 780 | | La vuestra no la he tomado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si por ti no hubiera sido, |  | | Chile estuviera rendido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo está, si estoy atado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mataste a Valdivia, echaste | 785 | | muchas ciudades por tierra, |  | | tú diste fuerza a la guerra, |  | | tú la gente rebelaste, |  | | tú venciste a Villagrán |  | | y tú morirás por ello. | 790 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun bien que tienes mi cuello |  | | en tus manos, Capitán. |  | | Venga a Filipe, derriba |  | | a Chile, ponle a sus pies, |  | | que en esta vida que ves | 795 | | todo su poder estriba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuerza me será entregarte |  | | a mi maese de campo, |  | | que a vista de todo el campo |  | | querrá también castigarte. | 800 | | Pésame, Caupolicán, |  | | que perdonarte no puedo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agradecido te quedo, |  | | generoso Capitán. |  | | Ni te aconsejo me des | 805 | | la vida, porque sería |  | | conservar la rebeldía |  | | que en estos bárbaros ves, |  | | aunque por Dios que no he sido |  | | quien más los ha rebelado, | 810 | | que a todo acudí forzado |  | | y de sus ruegos vencido. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FRESIA con un niño en los brazos en alto)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, españoles! ¡Ah, Mendoza! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquello? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En una peña |  | | con un muchacho en los brazos | 815 | | una india hablarte intenta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me llaméis |  | | a Caupolicán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya espera |  | | que le hables. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 100r→* | | | |  | | en tantas desdichas, Fresia? | 820 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cobarde marido mío |  | | que el valor de Chile afrentas: |  | | tú que prenderte dejaste |  | | pudiendo morir sin ella, |  | | ¿cómo perdiste el sentido | 825 | | al salir de aquella puerta, |  | | que te han atado las manos |  | | esos que temblaron dellas? |  | | Manos de Caupolicán |  | | ató la española fuerza; | 830 | | mirando estoy si son tuyas: |  | | no es posible que lo sean. |  | | Yo pienso que Engol, tu hijo, |  | | muerto en la campaña queda |  | | entre los demás caciques; | 835 | | pues, ¿hay infamia como esta, |  | | que un niño tenga valor |  | | para morir sin afrenta |  | | y que a un gigante le falte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira lo que dices, Fresia, | 840 | | porque esto no ha consistido |  | | en mi valor ni en mis fuerzas, |  | | sino en las de mi fortuna, |  | | a quien estaban sujetas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, infame, y no me des | 845 | | disculpa de tanta mengua, |  | | que tan afrentada estoy |  | | de que mi marido seas |  | | que este hijo que de ti |  | | entre los brazos me queda, | 850 | | por no tener de un cobarde |  | | a mis ojos tan vil prenda, |  | | le estrello en estos peñascos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Tente! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Matole! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué fiera |  | | hiciera aquella crueldad? | 855 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¡Terrible mujer! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AVENDAÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Soberbia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Españoles, si no hubiere |  | | alguno allá que se atreva |  | | a ser de Caupolicán |  | | verdugo, llamad a Fresia, | 860 | | que yo misma iré a quitarle |  | | la vida, porque con ella |  | | vengue Chile sus agravios, |  | | pues él su patria no venga. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal he hecho en no morir, | 865 | | pues, para morir sin honra, |  | | quise, españoles, vivir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No arguyes bien tu deshonra; |  | | otra cosa has de decir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuál es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del alma la muerte, | 870 | | pues, muriendo desta suerte, |  | | pierdes de gozar a Dios. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tratemos eso los dos, |  | | y de la verdad me advierte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tiénesme por noble? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por entendido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿cómo presumes, di, |  | | que a no entender que voy bien |  | | quisiese perderme a mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, García, te he tenido | 880 | | en opinión de tan sabio, |  | | tan noble y tan entendido, |  | | que fuera notable agravio |  | | pensar que fueses perdido; |  | | y pues acertado vas | 885 | | y yo errado, aunque enemigo, |  | | muestra el lugar en que estás, |  | | da muerte al cuerpo en castigo, |  | | da vida al alma, que es más; |  | | así baja y alza el vuelo | 890 | | la fortuna de la guerra, |  | | pues hoy me derriba al suelo. |  | | Piérdase el cuerpo, que es tierra; |  | | gánese el alma, que es Cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conozco, Caupolicán, | 895 | | tu valor y entendimiento. |  | | Ven conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Capitán, |  | | aunque bárbaro, bien siento |  | | los consejos que me dan. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 100v→* | | | |  | | Inmortal alma tenemos; | 900 |  |  |  | | ya que la vida acabamos, |  |  |  |  | | de darla al alma tratemos. |  |  |  |  | | Serás mi padrino. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, |  | | y este parentesco haremos. |  | | Echad un bando, Avendaño, | 905 | | que cuantos indios quisieren |  | | vengan a verle sin daño. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen GUALEVA y REBOLLEDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que, en fin, castigarle quieren? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y lo demás es engaño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo hablo al General, | 910 | | ¿no mostrará la real |  | | sangre que tiene en el pecho? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Tocan la caja)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gualeva, en cuanto se ha hecho, |  | | no se ha hecho ejemplo igual. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué toca aquel atambor? | 915 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un bando en que, sin temor, |  | | dice el maese de campo |  | | que al indio asegura el campo |  | | para verle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué rigor! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen ENGOL y QUIDORA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  | | --- | | ¿Mi padre preso? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente! | 920 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y a la muerte sentenciado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dar quiere ejemplo a su gente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, cobarde afeminado! |  | | ¿Qué es del corazón valiente |  | | que se dejase prender? | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué pudo entonces hacer, |  | | cercado de cien cristianos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es posible que estas manos |  | | no le pudieron valer? |  | | Si hoy muere tal capitán, | 930 | | cúbrase de luto el sol. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién son los dos que allí están? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUALEVA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quidora bella y Engol, |  | | hijo de Caupolicán. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen MILLAURA, OROMPELLO y FRESIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el bando llegar puedes, | 935 | | pues que la vida asegura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROMPELLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la paz que nos concedes, |  | | para tanta desventura |  | | a la mayor guerra excedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me basta el corazón | 940 | | para ver afrenta igual. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Fresia, tienes razón! |  | | ¡Quita el amor natural |  | | el discurso a la razón! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, español, que Dios guarde: | 945 | | ¿hacen justicia esta tarde |  | | del gran General de Chile? |  | | ¿Vístele por dicha? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vile |  | | en triste y lloroso alarde. |  | | A la plaza le han llevado, | 950 | | donde en un palo verás |  | | su cuerpo fuerte clavado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  | | --- | | Señora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engol, ¿aquí estás? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde está un desdichado, |  | | sino en sangre y en tragedias? | 955 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien a tu padre remedias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voces no son de provecho |  | | si enteras salen del pecho; |  | | llévase el aire las medias. |  | | ¡Mísero yo, que nací | 960 | | para verme en tanto mal! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues habéis llegado aquí, |  | | indios, con desdicha igual, |  | | ¿veisle allí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  | | --- | | ¿Mi padre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Ábranse dos puertas y véase CAUPOLICÁN en un palo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAUPOLICÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, si yo era bárbaro, no tengo | 965 | | tanta culpa en no haberos conocido, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 101r→* | | | |  | | ya que me han dicho lo que os he debido. |  |  |  |  | | Sin pies a vuestros pies clavados vengo. |  |  |  |  | | Yo confieso que tarde me prevengo, |  |  |  |  | | pero dicen que, estando arrepentido, | 970 |  |  |  | | debo creer que en este día he nacido. |  |  |  |  | | Perdonadme, Señor, si me detengo. |  |  |  |  | | Pasé adorando al Sol mis años tristes |  |  |  |  | | contento de mirar sus rayos de oro, |  |  |  |  | | pero ya sé que Vós al Sol hicistes. | 975 |  |  |  | | Mi edad pasada arrepentido lloro. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh, Sol, autor del Sol! Pues luz me distes, |  |  |  |  | | con esa misma vuestro rayo adoro. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Tornen a cerrar)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay ojos que aquesto vean |  | | sin que se aneguen llorando? | 980 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ENGOL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, yo te vengaré |  | | si cubre el bozo mis labios. |  | | Yo te juro por el Cielo |  | | y el Sol que me está mirando |  | | de no me llamar tu hijo, | 985 | | de no dormir en tu tambo, |  | | de no vestirme las armas |  | | que a españoles has quitado, |  | | de no mirar a mujer |  | | y de no salir del campo | 990 | | hasta que vengue tu muerte |  | | pasando este mar a nado, |  | | que de matar a García |  | | pequeña venganza aguardo. |  | | A España tengo de ir, | 995 | | donde están Filipe y Carlos; |  | | allí verás que en su trono |  | | pongo mis dorados rayos, |  | | que si soy el Sol, bien puedo |  | | llegar al polo contrario. | 1000 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien pareces mi hijo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué gente es esta, cristiano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REBOLLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy celebra don García |  | | el nuevo reino heredado |  | | de Filipe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MILLAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tantas glorias! | 1005 | | ¡Huye, Quidora! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | QUIDORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy quedamos |  | | esclavas del español. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRESIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si crece Engol, dél aguardo |  | | la venganza de mi esposo, |  | | muerto en la flor de sus años. | 1010 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga toda la compañía, muy galanes, de soldados con música, con nueve banderas, y detrás DON GARCÍA. Vuélvase a descubrir aquel arco y, sobre una basa, se vea armado con un bastón el REY FILIPE SEGUNDO muy mozo, como que fuese estatua)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Invictísimo Filipe, |  | | nuevamente coronado |  | | por Rey de España y del mundo, |  | | que a vuestros abuelos santos |  | | halló Colón, y después | 1015 | | tantos españoles brazos, |  | | a costa de sangre suya, |  | | os dieron y conquistaron: |  | | veis aquí nueve banderas, |  | | nueve batallas de Arauco | 1020 | | que en vuestro nombre he vencido |  | | pacificando su estado; |  | | nueve ciudades también |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 101v→* | | | |  | | os doy, ofrezco y consagro, |  |  |  |  | | y todo aquesto, señor, | 1025 |  |  |  | | en término de dos años. |  |  |  |  | | Acetad la voluntad, |  |  |  |  | | que, como estas nueve os traigo, |  |  |  |  | | os trujera nueve mundos |  |  |  |  | | si los hubiera crïados. | 1030 |  |  |  | | Vosotros, soldados míos, |  |  |  |  | | llegad a besar su mano, |  |  |  |  | | porque los repartimientos |  |  |  |  | | que de los indios os hago |  |  |  |  | | confirme en ausencia suya | 1035 |  |  |  | | este famoso retrato. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, mirad que os servimos |  | | tiñendo estos verdes campos |  | | de sangre de cien mil indios |  | | por daros un reino estraño. | 1040 | | Quien calla, señor, otorga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON GARCÍA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con esto al templo vamos, |  | | y decid en altas voces, |  | | pues ya se retira Carlos, |  | | ¡viva el invicto Filipe, | 1045 | | rey español, rey indiano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  | | --- | | ¡Viva el rey Filipe! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FILIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | da fin *Arauco domado*. |  | | | |